Gender at Work and at Home

Professional and Parental Identities

in Home-based Telework

Kathleen Alice Marsh

December 2008

PhD in Management

Management School

(Volume 2)

Contents

> References (in alphabetical order by first author's surname)

> Appendices:

- > Appendix 1 Interview Guide
- > Appendix 2 Participants summary sheet
- > Appendix 3 Participant priorities table
- Appendix 4 Interview Transcripts

References

Ackers, P. (2002) Reframing Employment Relations: The case for Neo-Pluralism, <u>Industrial Relations Journal</u>, vol 3, no 1, p2-19

Albert, S., Ashforth, B.E. and Dutton, J.E. (2000) Organzational Identity and identification: charting new waters and building new bridges, <u>Academy of</u> <u>Management Review</u>, vol 25, no 1, p13-17

Allan, G. and Crow, G. (1989) <u>Home and Family: Creating the Domestic</u> <u>Sphere</u>, Basingstoke, MacMillan

Allsop, J. and Mulcahy, L. (1998) Maintaining Professional Identity: Doctors' Responses to Complaints, <u>Sociology of Health and Illness</u>, vol 20, no 6, p802-24

Alvesson, M. and Billing, Y. (1997) <u>Understanding Gender and Organizations</u>, London, Sage

Alvesson, M. and Karreman, D. (2000) Varieties of discourse: On the study of organisations through discourse analysis, <u>Human Relations</u>, vol 53, no 9, p1125-49

Alvesson, M. and Willmott, H. (1996) <u>Making Sense of Management: A critical</u> introduction, London, Sage

Amin, A. (eds) (1994) Post-Fordism: A reader, Oxford, Blackwell

Arendell, T. (eds) (1997) <u>Contemporary Parenting: Challenges and Issues</u>, London, Sage

Bakhtin, M.M. (1981) <u>The Dialogic Imagination: Four Essays</u> (Holquist, M, ed), Austin, Texas University Press Baruch, Y. (2000) Teleworking: benefits and pitfalls as perceived by professionals and managers, <u>New Technology</u>, Work and Employment, 15:1. p34-49

Bateman, A. and Holmes, J. (1995) <u>Introduction to Psychoanalysis:</u> <u>Contemporary Theory and Practice</u>, London, Routledge

Beard, V. (1994) Popular Culture and Professional Identity: Accountants in the movies, <u>Accounting, Organisation and Society</u>, vol 19, no 3, p303-18

Bell, E.L.J., and Nkomo, S.M. (2001) <u>Our Separate Ways: Black and White</u> <u>Women and the Struggle for Professional identity</u>, Harvard, Business School Press

Berger, P.L. and Luckmann, T. (1966) <u>The Social Construction of Reality</u>, London, Penguin

Bernardes, J. (1997) Family Studies: An Introduction, London, Routledge

Biddle, B.J. (1979) <u>Role Theory: Expectations, Identities and Behaviours</u>, New York, Academic Press

Billig, M., Condor, S., Edwards, D. and Gane, M. (1988) <u>Ideological Dilemmas:</u> <u>A social psychology of everyday thinking</u>, London, Sage

Billington, R., Hockey, J., and Strawbridge, S. (1998) <u>Exploring Self and</u> <u>Society</u>, Basingstoke, MacMillan

Blau, P. (1964). Exchange and power in social life, New York: Wiley

Blossfeld, H. and Drobnic, S. (2001) <u>Careers of Couples in Contemporary</u> <u>Society: From Male Breadwinner to Dual-Earner Families</u>, Oxford, Oxford University press

Bly, R. (1990) Iron John: A book about men, Reading MA, Addison-Wesley

Bordieu, P. (1979) Symbolic Power, Critique of Anthropology, Vol. 4, No. 13-14, p77-85

Bowers, L. (1997) Constructing international professional identity: what psychiatric nurses talk about on the Internet, <u>International Journal of Nursing</u> <u>Studies</u>, vol 34, no 3, p208-12

Brandth, B. and Kvande, E (2001). 'Flexible Work and Flexible Fathers' in <u>Work</u> <u>Employment Society</u>, vol 15, p251-67

Branaman, A. (ed) (2001) Self and Society, Oxford, Blackwell

Brannen, J., Meszaros, G., Moss, P. and Poland, G. (1994) <u>Employment and</u> <u>Family life: A review of research in the UK (1980-94)</u>, Sheffield, Employment Department

Brocklehurst, M. (2001) Power, Identity, and new technology homework: Implications for new forms of organizing, <u>Organization Studies</u>, vol 22, no 3, p445-66

Bujold, C. (2004) Constructing career through narrative, <u>Journal of Vocational</u> <u>Behaviour</u>, no 64, p470-484

Burkitt, I. (1991) <u>Social Selves: Theories of the Social Formation of Personality</u>, London, Sage

Burr, V. (1995) An Introduction to Social Constructionism, London, Routledge

Burr, V. (2003) Social Constructionism (2nd edition), Hove, Routledge

Burrell, G. and Morgan, G. (1979) <u>Sociological Paradigms and Organisational</u> <u>Analysis</u>, Oxford, Heinemann Educational

Butler, J. (1990) <u>Gender Trouble: Feminism and the subversion of identity</u>, New York, Routledge

Butler, J. (1997) Excitable Speech: Politics of the Performative, New York, Routledge

Campbell-Clark, S. (2000) Work / Family Border theory: A new theory of Work / Family Balance, <u>Human Relations</u>, vol 53, no 6, p747-70

Caproni, P. (2004) Work/Life balance: You can't get there from here, <u>Journal of</u> <u>Applied Behavioural Science</u>, vol 40, no 2, p208-18

Cartwright, S. and Gale, A. (1995) Project Management: different gender, different culture?, <u>Leadership and Organisational Development Journal</u>, vol 16, no 4, p12-16

Cascio, W. (1992) Managing Human Resources: Productivity, Quality of Work Life, Profits, <u>Journal of Family Issues</u>, vol 11, no 4, p368-83

Champoux, J.E. (1978) Perceptions of work and non-work, <u>Sociology of Work</u> and <u>Occupations</u>, vol 5, p402-22

Chandler, D. (2004) Semiotics: The basics, London, Routledge

Clarke, I., Wodak, R., Kwok, W. (2008) <u>Organizational Communication</u>, <u>Language and Context: Applying the Discourse-Historical Approach to critical</u> <u>discourse analysis in decision-making research</u>, unpublished conference paper, presented as part of the External Speakers Seminar Programme, Newcastle University Business School, 09/10/08

Cohen, L. (2001) 'Careers' in Redman, T. and Wilkinson, A. <u>Contemporary</u> <u>Human Resource Management: Text Cases</u>, Essex, Pearson

Cohen, L., Duberley, J. and Mallon, M. (2004) Social Constructionism in the study of career: Accessing the parts that other approaches cannot reach, Journal of Vocational Behaviour, no 64, p407-22

Collier, R. and Collier, H. (1998) <u>Masculinities, Crime, and Criminology</u>, London, Sage

Collin, A. and Watts, A.G. (1996) 'The Death and Transfiguration of Career – and of Career Guidance' article in <u>British Journal of Guidance and Counselling</u>, vol 24, no 3, p385-98

Collin, A. and Young, R.A. (2000) <u>The Future of Career</u>, Cambridge, University Press

Collins, M. (2005) The (not so simple) case for teleworking: a study of Lloyd's of London, <u>New Technology, Work and Employment</u>, vol 20, issue 2, p115-32

Collinson, D.L. (2003) Identities and Insecurities: Selves at Work, <u>Organization</u>, vol 10, no 3, p527-47

Collinson, D.L. and Hearn, J. (1996) <u>Men as Managers, Managers as Men</u>, London, Sage

Coltrane, S. (2004) Elite careers and family commitment: It's (still) about gender, <u>The ANNALS of the American Academy of Political and Social Science</u>, vol 596, no 1, p214-20

Connell, R.W. (1995) Masculinities, Oxford, Blackwell

Coopland, C. (2001) <u>Career and Identity as Flexible Resources in Talk: A</u> <u>Discourse analysis of graduate employee's accounts of work experience</u>, Nottingham, Nottingham Trent University (unpublished thesis)

Cowan, P.A., Field, D., Hansen, D.A., Skolnick, A. and Swanson, G.E. (1993) <u>Family, Self, and Society: Towards a new agenda for family research</u>, Hillsdale, Lawrence Erlbaum Associates

Dally, A. (1982) <u>Mothers – their power and influence</u>, London, Weidenfeld and Nicolson

Daniels, K., Lamond, D. and Standen, P. (2001) Teleworking: Frameworks for organisational research, <u>Journal of Management Studies</u>, vol 38, no 8, p1151-85

Davidson, M.J. and Burke, R.J. (2000) <u>Women in Management: Current</u> <u>Research Issues</u>, London, Sage

Davies-Netzley, S.A. (1998) Women above the glass ceiling, <u>Gender and</u> <u>Society</u>, vol 12, no 3, p339-55

Delbridge, R. (1998) <u>Life on the line in contemporary manufacturing</u>, New York, Wiley and Sons

Denzin, N. and Lincoln, Y. (1998) (eds) <u>The Landscape of Qualitative Research</u>, Thousand Oaks, Sage

Dex, S. and McCulloch, A. (1997) <u>Flexible Employment: The Future of Britain's</u> <u>Jobs</u>, Basingstoke, MacMillan

Dick, P. (2004) 'Discourse Analysis' in Cassell, C. and Symons, G. (2004) <u>Essential Guide to Qualitative Methods in Organisational Research</u>, London, Sage

Dick, P. and Hyde, R. (2006) Consent as Resistance, Resistance as Consent: Re-Reading Part-Time Professionals' Acceptance of Their Marginal Positions, <u>Gender, Work and Organisation</u>, Vol 13, no 6, Page 543-64

du Gay, P. (1995) Consumption and Identity at Work, London, Sage

Duxbury, L., Higgins, C. and Neufield, D. (1998) in Igbaria, M. and Tan, M. <u>The</u> <u>Virtual Workplace</u>, London, Idea Group Publishing

Dwelly, T. and Bennion, Y. (2003) <u>Time to go home: embracing the</u> homeworking revolution, Work Foundation Report, May 2003 El Sawad, A. (2003) Critical Perspectives of Career and Family Friendly Policies, <u>Proposal for ESRC Seminars and Transdisciplinary Seminars</u> <u>Competition</u>, submitted by Loughborough University Business School

El Sawad, A., Arnold, J., and Cohen, L. (2004) 'Doublethink': the prevalence and function of contradiction in accounts of organisational life, <u>Human</u> <u>Relations</u>, vol 57, no 9, p1179-1203

El Sawad, A. (2005) <u>Rethinking Careers</u> presentation at ESRC Seminar: Critical Perspectives on Career and Family Friendly policy, Sintra, Portugal, 28/05/05

EOC (2006) Facts about women and men in Great Britain 2006, available from http://www.eoc.org.uk/pdf/facts_about_GB_2006.pdf

Fairclough, N. (1992) Discourse and Social Change, Cambridge, Polity Press

Fairclough, N. (1995) <u>Critical Discourse Analysis: The critical study of language</u>, Harlow, Pearson

Fairclough, N. (2003) <u>Analysing Discourse: Textual Analysis for Social</u> <u>Research</u>, London Routledge

Felstead, A. and Jewson, N. (1999) <u>Global Trends in Flexible Labour</u>, Basingstoke, MacMillan

Felstead, A. and Jewson, N. (2000) In Work, at Home: Towards an understanding of homeworking, London, Routledge

Felstead, A., Jewson, N., Phizacklea, A. and Walters, S. (2000) <u>A Statistical</u> <u>Portrait of Working at Home in the UK: Evidence from the LFS</u>, Leicester, ESRC

Felstead, A., Jewson, N., Phizacklea, A. and Walters, S. (2002) The option to work at home: another privilege for the favoured few?, <u>New Technology, Work</u> and <u>Employment</u>, vol 17, no. 3, p204-23

Felstead, A., Jewson, N. and Walters, S. (2005) <u>Changing Places of Work</u>, Basingstoke, Palrave MacMillan

Fenson, B. and Hill, S. (2004) Implementing and Managing Telework: A Guide for Those Who Make It Happen, Westport, Greenwood

Fernando, T. (2005) Collaborative Workspaces of the Future, presentation at International Telework Association Conference, 30/08/05

Fincham, R. and Rhodes, P.S. (1994) <u>The Individual, Work, and Organization</u>, (2nd ed), Oxford, Oxford University Press

Fineman, S. (1993) Emotion in Organisations, London, Sage

Fineman, S. (2008) The Emotional Organisation, Oxford, Blackwell

Foucault, M. (1978) Lecture 29 March, cited in Fournier, V. (1999) The appeal to 'professionalism' as a disciplinary mechanism, <u>The Sociological Review</u>, vol 47, no 2, p280-307

Fournier, V. (1999) The appeal to 'professionalism' as a disciplinary mechanism, <u>The Sociological Review</u>, vol 47, no 2, p280-307

Friedan, B. (1965) The Feminine Mystique, London, Gollancz

Galinsky, E. and Stein, P.J. (1990) <u>The Impact of Human Resource Policies on</u> Employees Balancing Work/Family Life, London, Sage

Gaskell, G. and Bauer, M.W. (2000) Chapter 19 – Towards Public Accountability in Bauer, M.W. and Gaskell, G. (eds) <u>Qualitative Researching</u> <u>with text, image and sound</u>, London, Sage

Geertz, C. (1973) The Interpretation of Cultures, New York, Basic Books

Giddens, A. (1984) The constitution of society, Cambridge, Polity Press

Giddens, A. (1990) The consequences of modernity, Cambridge, Polity Press

Giddens, A. (1991) Modernity and self-identity, Cambridge, Polity Press

Gill, R. (2000) Chapter 10 - Discourse Analysis in Bauer, M.W. and Gaskell, G. (eds) <u>Qualitative Researching with text, image and sound</u>, London, Sage

Glaser, B.G. and Strauss, A.L. (1967) <u>The Discovery of Grounded Theory:</u> <u>Strategies for Qualitative Research</u>, New York, Aldine Publishing Company

Goffman, E. (1959) <u>The presentation of self in everyday life</u>, Harmondsworth, Penguin

Golden, T.D., Veiga, J.F., and Simsek, Z. (2006) Telecommuting's differential impact on work-family conflict: Is there no place like home?, <u>Journal of Applied</u> <u>Psychology</u>, vol 91, no 6, p1340-50

Grant, D. and Hardy, C. (2003) Introduction: Struggles with Organisational Discourse, <u>Organisation Studies</u>, vol 25, no 2, p5-13

Grey, C. (1994) Career as a Project of the Self and labour process discipline, <u>Sociology</u>, vol 28, no 2, p479-99

Grey, C. (2005) <u>A very short, fairly interesting and reasonably cheap book</u> about: studying organisations, London, Sage

Grey, C. (2006) Bureaucracy and Post-bureaucracy in Knights D and Willmott H (2006), <u>Introducing Organisational Behaviour and Management</u>, Thomson

Guest, D. (1987) Human Resource Management and Industrial Relations, Journal of Management Studies, vol 24, no 5, p503-21 Haddon, L. and Brynin, M. (2005) The character of telework and the characteristics of teleworkers, <u>New Technology</u>, <u>Work and Employment</u>, vol 20, no 1, p34-46

Halberstam, J. (1998) <u>Female masculinity</u>, North Carolina, Duke University Press

Halford, S. (2006) Collapsing the Boundaries? Fatherhood, Organizations and Home-Working. <u>Gender, Work and Organization</u>, vol 13, no 4, p383-402

Hallam, J. (2000) <u>Nursing the image: media, culture and professional identity</u>, London, Routledge

Haraway, D. (1997) <u>Modestwitness@second Millenium</u>, New York, Cornell University Press

Harding, S.G. (1986) <u>The Science Question in Feminism</u>, Cornell, University Press

Harpaz, I. (2002) Advantages and disadvantages of telecommuting for the individual, organization and society, <u>Work Study</u>, vol 51, no 2, p74-80

Harris, L.C. (2002) The emotional labour of barristers: an exploration of emotional labour by status professionals, <u>Journal of Management Studies</u>, vol 39, no 4, p553-84

Hassard, J., Holliday, R. and Willmott, H. (2000) <u>Body and Organisation</u>, London, Sage

Hearn, J. and Morgan, D. (1990) <u>Men, Masculinities, and Social Theory</u>, London, Unwin Hyman

Hecksher, C. (1994) Defining the post-bureaucratic type in Hecksher, C. and Donnellon, A. (eds) <u>The post-bureaucratic organisation: New perspectives on</u> organisational change, Thousand Oaks, Sage Henriques, J., Hollway, W., Urwin, C., Venn, C. and Walkerdine, V. (1984) <u>Changing the Subject: Psychology, Social Regulation and Subjectivity</u>, London, Routledge

Herriot, P. (1992) <u>The career management challenge: balancing individual and</u> <u>organisational needs</u>, London, Sage

Higgins, C., Duxbury, L., and Lee, C. (1994) Impact of life-stage and gender on the ability to balance work and family responsibilities, <u>Family Relations</u>, vol 43, no 2, p144-50

Hobson, C.J., Delunas, L. and Kesic, D. (2001) Compelling evidence of the need for corporate work/life balance initiatives: Results from a national survey of stressful life-events, Journal of Employment Counselling, vol 38, no 1, p38-44

Hochschild, A.R. (1983) The Managed Heart, Berkley, University of California

Hochschild, A.R. (2001) <u>The Timebind: When work becomes home and home</u> becomes work, New York, Henry Holt

Hochschild A. R. (2005) 'Rent a Mom' and other services: services, markets, meanings and emotions, <u>Work, Organisation and Emotions</u>, vol 1, no1, p74-86

Hogarth, T., Hasluck, C., and Pierre, G. (2001) Work life balance 2000: Results from the baseline study, Research Report RR249, London, DFES

Holliday, R., Hassard, J. and Binnie, J. (2001) <u>Contested Bodies</u>, London, Routledge

Holmer-Nadesan, M. (1996) Organizational identity and space of action, Organization Studies, vol 17, no 1, p49-81 Holmes, J., Stubbe, M. and Vine, B. (1999) Constructing professional identity: Doing power in policy units in Sarangi, S. and Roberts, C. (eds) <u>Talk, Work and</u> <u>institutional order</u>, New York, Mouton De Gruyter

Hotopp, U. (2002) Teleworking in the UK: The trends and characteristics of teleworking in the UK and comparisons with other Western countries, <u>Labour</u> <u>Market Trends</u>, vol 110, no 6

Huws, U. (1993) <u>Teleworking in Britain : a report to the Employment</u> <u>Department</u>, Sheffield, Employment Department

Huws, U., Jagger, N. and O'Regan, S. (1999) <u>Teleworking and Globalisation</u>, Brighton, Institute for Employment Studies

Hylmo, A. (2004) Women, Men and Changing Organisations: An Organisational Culture Examination of Gendered Experiences of Telecommuting' in Buzzanell, P.M., Sterk, H. and Turner, L.H. <u>Gender in applied communication contexts</u>, London, Sage

Iedema, R. (2007) On the Multi-modality, Materiality and Contingency of Organisational Discourse, <u>Organisation Studies</u>, vol 28, no 6, 931-46

Igbaria, M. and Tan, M. (eds) (1998) The Virtual workplace, London, Hershey

Kanter, R.M. (1977) <u>Men and women of the corporation</u>, New York, Basic Books

Kimmel, M. S. (1993) What do men want?, <u>Harvard Business Review</u>, Nov-Dec, p1-12

Kitou, E. and Horvath, A. (2006) Transportation Choices and Air Pollution Effects of Telework, <u>Journal of Infrastructure Systems</u>, vol 12, no 2, p121-134

Kitzinger, S. (1978) Women as mothers, Oxford, Martin Robertson

Knights, D. (1997) Organization Theory in the Age of Deconstruction: Dualism, Gender and Postmodernism Revisited. <u>Organization Studies</u>, vol 18, no 1, p1-19

Kodz J., Kersley, B., Strebler, M.T. and O'Regan, S. (1998) <u>Breaking the Long</u> <u>Hours Culture</u>, Grantham, Grantham Book Services

Kodz, J., Harper, H. and Dench, S. (2002) <u>Work life Balance: Beyond the</u> <u>Rhetoric</u>, Brighton, Institute for Employment Studies

Kossek, E.E., Lautsch, B.A., and Eaton, S.C. (2006) Telecommuting, control, and boundary management, <u>Journal of Vocational Behaviour</u>, vol 68, p347-67

Lamond, D. A, (2000) Managerial Style and Telework in Daniels, K., Lamond, D. and Standen, P. (2000) <u>Managing Telework: Perspectives from Human</u> <u>Resource Management and Work Psychology</u>, London, Thomson Learning

Latour, B. (1987) Science in Action, Milton Keynes, Open University Press

Lave, J. and Wenger, E. (1991) <u>Situated Learning: Legitimate peripheral</u> <u>participation</u>, Cambridge, University Press

Legge, K. (2005) <u>Human Resource Management: A critical analysis</u>, London, Routlege

Lewis, S., Rapoport, R. and Gambles, R. (2003) Reflections on the Integration of Paid Work and the Rest of Life, <u>Journal of Managerial Psychology</u>, vol 18, no 8, p824-41

Lorbel, S.A. (1991) Allocation of investment in work and family roles, <u>Academy</u> of management review, vol 16, p507-21

Lorber, J. and Farrell, S.A. (1991) The Social Construction of Gender, London, Sage

Lupton, D. and Barclay, L. (1997) <u>Constructing Fatherhood: Discourses and</u> <u>Experiences</u>, London, Sage

Lupton, D. (1998) <u>The Emotional Self: A Sociocultural Exploration</u>, London, Sage

Mann, S., Varey, R. and Button, W. (2000) An exploration of the emotional impact of teleworking. <u>Journal of Managerial Psychology</u>, vol 15, no 7, p668-90

Mann, S. and Holdsworth, L. (2003) The psychological impact of teleworking: stress, emotions and health, <u>New Technology, Work and Employment</u>, vol 18, no 3, p196-211

Marcuse, H. (1968) One Dimensional Man, London, Sphere

Marsh, K. (2002) <u>Women's Occupational Choice</u>, unpublished undergraduate dissertation, University of Derby

Marsh, K. (2003) <u>Crossing the boundaries of the gendered career:</u> <u>Exploring the experiences of people who have entered careers atypical for their</u> <u>gender</u>, unpublished Master's dissertation, University of Leeds

Marsh, K. and Musson, G. (2008) Men at work and at home: Managing emotion in telework, <u>Gender, Work and Organisation</u>, vol 15, no 1, p31-48

Martin, J. and Knopoff, K. (2004) The gendered implications of apparently gender neutral theory: Rereading Weber in Freeman, E. and Larson, A. (eds) <u>Business Ethics and Women's Studies</u>, Oxford, University Press

Mather, L.M., McEwen, C.A. and Maiman, R.J. (2001) <u>Divorce Lawyers at work:</u> <u>Varieties of Professionalism in Practice</u>, Oxford, University Press

McDowell, L. (1997) <u>Capital Culture: Gender at work in the City</u>, Oxford, Blackwell

McGowen, K.R. and Hart, L.E. (1990) Still different after all these years: gender differences in professional identity formation, <u>Professional Psychology</u> – <u>Research and Practice</u>, vol 21, no 2, p118-23

Miller, N. and Morgan, D. (1993) Called to account: the CV as an autobiographical practice, <u>Sociology</u>, vol 27, no 1, p133-43

Minzberg, H. (1973) <u>The Nature of Managerial Work</u>, New York, Harper and Row

Mirchandani, K. (1998) Protecting the boundary: Teleworker insights on the expansive concept of 'work', <u>Gender and Society</u>, vol 12, no 2, p168-187

Mitchell, H. (1996) The social implications of telework: the UK experience, <u>World Transport Policy and Practice</u>, vol 2, no. 1/2, p29-35

Moir, A. and Moir, B. (1998) <u>Why Men Don't Iron: The New Reality of Gender</u> <u>Differences</u>, London, Harper Collins

Morgan, D.H.J. (1996) <u>Family Connections: An introduction to Family Studies</u>, Cambridge, Polity Press

Morgan, Gareth (1986) (updated 1997 and 2006) Images of Organisation, London, Sage

Musson, G. and Marsh, K. (2008) Managing the Emotional Boundaries of Telework. In: Fineman, S, (ed) <u>The Emotional Organisation</u>: Passions and Power. Oxford: Blackwell

Nippert-Eng, C.E. (1995) <u>Home and Work: Negotiating the boundaries of</u> everyday life, Chicago, University Press

Oakes, P. (1987) The salience of social categories, in Turner, J.C. (ed) <u>Rediscovering the social group</u>, New York, Basil Blackwell Olson, M.H. and Primps, S.B. (1990) Working at home with computers. Computers, <u>Ethics and Society</u>, 189-281

ONS (Office for National Statistics) (2008) <u>Labour Force Survey</u>, ONS, accessed online <u>www.statistics.gov.uk</u> July 2008

Orlikowski, W.J. and Barley, S.R. (2001) Technology and Institutions: What Can Research On Information Technology and Research on Organisations learn from each other? <u>MIS Quarterly</u>, vol 25, no 2, p145-65

Paltridge, B. (2006) Discourse Analysis, London, Continuum

Parker, I. (1998) Social Constructionism, Discourse and Realism, London, Sage

Phizacklea, A. and Wolkowitz, C. (1995) <u>Home-working women: Gender,</u> <u>Racism and Class at work</u>, London, Sage

Pole, C. (2004) <u>Seeing is believing: Approaches to visual research</u>, Oxford, JAI Press

Potter, J. and Wetherell, M. (1987) <u>Discourse and Social Psychology</u>, London, Sage

Potter, J. and Wetherell, M. (1995) 'Discourse Analysis' in Smith, J.A., Harre, R. and Van Langenhove, L. (1995) <u>Rethinking Methods in Psychology</u>, London, Sage

Price, C.A. (2000) Women and retirement: relinquishing professional identity, <u>Journal of Aging Studies</u>, vol 14, no 1, p81-101

Reed, M. (1998) Organisational Analysis as Discourse Analysis: A Critique, in Grant, D., Keenoy, T. and Oswick, C. (eds) <u>Discourse and Organisation</u>, London, Sage

Reskin, B. and Padavic, I. (1994) Women and Men at Work, Thousand Oaks, Pine Forge Press

Rich, A. (1976) Of Woman Born, London, Virago

Roberts, S.J. (2000) Development of a positive professional identity: liberating oneself from the oppressor within, <u>Advanced Nursing Science</u>, vol 22, no 4, p71-82

Rokach, A. (1997) Relations of perceived causes and the experience of loneliness. <u>Psychological Reports</u>, vol 80, p1067-74

Sachs, J. (2001) Teacher professional identity: competing discourses, competing outcomes, <u>Journal of Education Policy</u>, vol 16, no 2, p149-61

Sanger, L. and Wales, J. (2004) <u>Wikipedia on-line encyclopedia</u>, Website: en.wikipedia.org

Saunders, M., Lewis, P. and Thornhill, A. (2000) <u>Research Methods for</u> <u>Business Students</u>, Harlow, Prentice Hall

Savikas, M.L. (2000) 'Renovating the Psychology of Careers for the 21st Century' in Collin, A. and Young, R.A. (2000) <u>The Future of Career</u>, Cambridge, University Press

Sennett, R. (1998) <u>The corrosion of character: the personal consequences or</u> work in the new capitalism, New York, Norton

Shumante, M. and Fulk, J. (2004) Boundries and role conflict when work and family are collocated, <u>Human Relations</u>, vol 57, no 1, p55-74

Sissons, K. (1994) <u>Personnel Management: A comprehensive guide to theory</u> and practice, Oxford, Blackwell Smith, G.D. and Winchester, H.P.M. (1998) Negotiating Space: Alternative Masculinities at the work/home boundary, <u>Australian Geographer</u>, vol 29, no 3, p327-39

Smithson, J. and Stokoe, E.H. (2005) Discourses of Work–Life Balance: Negotiating 'Genderblind' Terms in Organizations, <u>Gender, Work, and</u> <u>Organisation</u>, vol 12, issue 2, p105-91

Staines, G.L. (1980) Spillover versus compensation, <u>Human Relations</u>, vol 33, p111-29

Standen, P., Daniels, K. and Lamond, D. (1999) The Home as a Workplace: Work-family Integretion and Psyhological Well-being in Telework, <u>Journal of</u> <u>Occupational Health Psychology</u>, vol 4, no 4, p368-81

Strangleman, T. (2004) Ways of (not) seeing work: the visual as a blind spot, <u>Work, Employment and Society</u>, vol 18, no 1, p179-82

Sullivan, C. (2003) What's in a name? Definitions and Conceptualisations of Teleworking and Homeworking, <u>New Technology, Work and Employment</u>, vol 18, no 3, p158-65

Surman, E. (2002) Dialectics of Dualism: The Symbolic Importance of the Home/Work Divide, Ephemera: Theory and Politics in Organization, vol 2, no 3, p209 - 223

Sustel (2004) Is teleworking sustainable? An analysis of its economic, environmental, and social impacts, <u>www.sustel.org</u> accessed 16/07/08

Taskin, L. and Devos, V. (2005) Paradoxes from the Individualization of Human Resource Management: The case of telework, <u>Journal of Business Ethics</u>, vol 62, p13-24 Taylor, S. (2001) Evaluating and applying discourse analytic research in Wetherell, M., Taylor, S., and Yates, S.J. (2001) <u>Discourse as data: a guide for</u> <u>analysis</u>, Milton Keynes, Open University press

Thompson, E.P. (1967) Time, Work-discipline, and Industrial Capitalism, <u>Past</u> <u>and Presence</u>, vol 36, p52-97

Thompson, P. and Warhurst, C. (eds) (1998) <u>Workplaces of the future</u>, Basingstoke, McMillan

Tietze, S. and Musson, G. (2002) When Work meets Home – Temporal Flexibility as lived Experience, <u>Time and Society</u>, vol 11, no 3, p315-34

Tietze, S., Cohen, L. and Musson G. (2003) <u>Understanding Organizations</u> <u>through Language</u>, London, Sage

Tietze, S. and Musson, G. (2003) The Times and Temporalities of Home-based Telework, <u>Personnel Review</u>, vol 32, no 4, p438-55

Tietze, S. (2005) Discourse as strategic coping resource: managing the interface between "home" and "work", <u>Journal of Organizational Change</u> <u>Management</u>, vol 18, no 1, p48-62

Tremblay, D. (2002) Balancing work and family with telework? Women in <u>Management Review</u>, vol 17, issue 3 / 4, p157-70

Tschudin, V. (1999) <u>Nurses Matter: Reclaiming Our Professional Identity</u>, Basingstoke, MacMillan

Turner, J.C. (1982) 'Towards a cognitive redefinition of the social group' in Tajfel, H. (ed) <u>Social Identity and Intergroup Relations</u>, Cambridge, Cambridge University Press

van Dijk, T.A. (1997) Editorial: Analysing discourse analysis, <u>Discourse and</u> <u>Society</u>, vol 8, p5-6 Wajcman, J. (2002) Addressing technological change: The challenges to social theory, <u>Current Sociology</u>, vol 50, no 3, p347-63

Walby, S. (1988) Gender Segregation at Work, Milton Keynes, OU Press

Walsham, G. (1998) IT and Changing Professional Identity, <u>Journal of the</u> <u>American Society of IS</u>, vol 49, no 12, p1081-89

Ward, N. and Shabna, G. (2001) Teleworking: an assessment of sociopsychological factors, <u>Facilities</u>, vol 19, no 1/2, p61-71

Watson, T. (forthcoming 2008) Business discourse, narratives and the sociological imagination in Bargiela-Chiappini, F. ed. (forthcoming 2008¹) <u>The Handbook Of Business Discourse</u>, Edinburgh, Edinburgh University Press

Watts, A.G. (1996) Careerquake, London, Demos

Watts, A.G. (1998) <u>Reshaping Career Development for the 21st Century</u>, Inaugral Professorial Lecture, Centre for Guidance Studies, University of Derby

West, M.D and Anderson, J. (2005) Telework and employees with disabilities: Accommodation and funding options, <u>Journal of Vocational Rehabilitation</u>, vol 23, no 2, p115-22

Wetherell, M., Taylor, S., and Yates, S.J. (2001) <u>Discourse theory and practice</u>, London, Sage

Willmott, H. (1993) "Strength is ignorance, slavery is freedom: managing culture in modern organizations", <u>Journal of Management Studies</u>, vol 30, no 4, p515-52

¹ Whilst this text is not yet publicly available it makes a useful contribution to the discourse analysis literature. I am in a privileged position to have seen a proof of Watson's chapter and it is from this that the page numbers are determined – these are therefore subject to change when the text goes to print.

Wilson, F. (1995) Organisational Behaviour and Gender, Maidenhead, McGraw Hill

Wilson, F. (2004) All Change? in <u>Organisational Behaviour and Work: A Critical</u> <u>Introduction</u> (2nd eds), Oxford, University Press

Wilson, M. and Greenhill, A. (2004) Gender and Teleworking Identities in the Risk Society: A Research Agenda in New Technology, <u>Work and Employment</u>, vol 19, no 3, p207-21

Wood, G.J. and Newton, J. (2006) Childlessness and Women Managers, <u>Gender, Work and Organization</u>, vol 13, no 4, p338-58

Young, T.R. (1990) <u>The drama of social life: essays in post-modern social</u> <u>psychology</u>, New Jersey, Transation Publishers

Young, R.A. and Collin, A. (2004) 'Introduction: Constructivism and Social Constructionism in the Career field' article in <u>Journal of Vocational Behaviour</u>, no 64, p373-88

Appendices

Appendix 1: Interview Guide

Work

Describe role Career/ education background – how got into current occupation Hours, how long spent in home vs office / on road etc. – typical day? Satisfaction with role Aims for future career What kind of worker are you? What does your career mean to you? Do you think career has been affected by teleworking?

Family

Married / living with your partner? How many kids, ages, etc. – any specific needs or disabilities? How current childcare / schooling arrangements are managed How about domestic work in the home? What kind of parent would you say you are? What time off did you have when child born? Anything changed since began teleworking? – eg. time on domestic work, socialising, personal development

Telework

How long worked from home? Who instigated? - work or self Why decided? Who discussed with? Other peoples reactions - colleagues, spouse, children themselves Was it what you expected? Better / Worse? What were / are your opinions of others who telework – what would a typical teleworker be like? How do you keep in touch with colleagues and clients? Have you had any issues of isolation / invisibility? Do you think you have more control over your work now? Do you think you are a better worker now? - eg. more focused / efficient? What was the learning curve / strategies developed to manage working from home? **Overall Impact on family** Overall Impact on career Impact on life generally – positive / negative Overall satisfaction – how would you change things, or would you go back to traditional work



'How does home-based telework impact upon the professional and parental identities of men and women?' – what do you think the findings might be? How relevant are they to yourself?

Has it changed how you think about yourself?

How would you categorise yourself – father / mother firstly or in occupational role? – has telework changed this?

How your kids/ spouse think about you / how others see you?

Office set up – why like this? Is this ideal?

Appendix 2: Participants summary sheet

Gender, Telework and Career Research Project Katy Marsh University of Sheffield

Participants Summary Sheet

Name
Gender
Age
Ethnic Background
Occupation
Organisation
Interview Date
Interview Venue
How many children do you have?
How long have you teleworked?
How much time do you spend working from home?
Do you agree to participate in a video recorded interview for the purposes of the project named above?
(Please sign) (Date)
Would you like your name and the name of your organisation to remain anonymous?

Contact Details

Appendix 3: Participant priorities table

Name	Priority	Justification
Barbara	Neither	My career means to me
		independence, it means independent
		money for me, it gives me more
		power in my life as well BF69
		Family life really does come first
		BF387
Dan	Parental	K - How would you categorise
		yourself, as a father firstly or as a
		consultant firstly?
		D – Definitely as a father. DM256
Gary	Neither	K - What does your career mean to
		you?
		G – Quite a lot, because, you know
		from our conversations, I studied for
		an MBA and completed that this year,
		so obviously that's an investment that
		we made to further the career GM47
		K – How would you categorise
		yourself – as a father firstly or as a
		business relations manager firstly?
		G – As a Father GM338
Kath	Professional	Me – How would you categorise
		yourself first as a mother, or as a
		business resource manager?
		Kath – As a European Resource
		Manager KF247
Helen	Neither	I have a huge wealth of roles in life
		HF320

James	Neither	K - How would you categorise
		yourself, as a father firstly or in your
		occupational role firstly?
		J – I think that for me the two are
		always in conflict JM574
Adam	Parental	K - How would you categorise
		yourself firstly, as a father or as a
		researcher?
		A – Father AM274
Magnus	Neither	The two jobs are obviously different
		but equally important, so I'm trying to
		devote as much time to each as I
		could MM278
Sam	Neither	Me - Do you think of yourself more as
		a father or more as a territory project
		co-ordinator?
		Sam – Em .Bit of both really, I do see
		my self as a father, it's hard to
		balance SM448
Tina	Neither	When I'm on me holidays and out of
		working time, then firstly I'm a mother,
		if God forbid something happen to
		them or they were ill or they needed
		me in some way that nobody else
		would do, I don't mean picking them
		up from school, I mean if they broke
		an arm, a leg, or they're ill or
		whatever, then I'm a mother firstly,
		obviously. But generally, 8 while 5, 5
		days a week, I'm a manager first,
		that's probably not what people want
		to hear TF300

Ken	Neither	K - How would you categorise yourself firstly, as a Dad firstly or as a computer analyst firstly? Ke – Er. It's a tricky one that KM316
Anthea	Parental	Family come first before my job and my career, and you don't realise that until they come along work pales into insignificance really, compared to your family, so they come first. So I am very family-focused. It dominates my thinking, everything, so that's the sort of parent I am AF105
Sandra	Parental	I'm not really career minded, I'm just a normal housewife who's got a full time job, with a nice family SF60
Ruby	Parental	Your children become an extension of you really, you think more of them than you do of yourself, they come first always RF137

Appendix 4: Interview Transcripts

Order of transcripts

- 1. Barbara (BF)
- 2. Dan (DM)
- 3. Gary (GM)
- 4. Kath (KF)
- 5. Helen (HF)
- 6. James (JM)
- 7. Adam (AM)
- 8. Magnus (MM)
- 9. Sam (SM)
- 10. Tina (TF)
- 11. Ken (KM)
- 12. Anthea (AF)
- 13. Sandra (SF)
- 14. Ruby (RF)

1 K- Just for the camera would you mind saying your name and where you 2 work? 3 B - Yeah it's Barbara Hearn and I work for United Response K – Could you describe the job that you do Barbara please? 4 B – I'm an inclusion co-ordinator for a national charity. supporting people 5 with learning disabilities. It's a lottery funded position which means it's a 6 temporary contract, at present it's until March 2005, although it has been 7 extended a few times because we keep getting more funding. The job is 8 about involving the people we support in their daily lives and as an 9 inclusion coordinator I do a variety of things supporting service users to 10 have a say, supporting the organisational change policies and procedures, 11 training of staff and it involves quite a lot of travel - I work throughout a 12 13 division which is quite a large area, so I do a lot of travel as well. K – And what's your career background - how did you get into the work 14 15 you're doing now? B – Well I originally started off working in a laboratory when I left school 16 and got qualified in chemistry and science. I did day release from there, but 17 I sort of got bored of that after 10 years and a residential social worker's 18 position came up for a local institution, for B-care, and I applied for the job 19 and for some reason got it, so it was a whole new thing, working for people 20 21 with learning disabilities. Since then I worked for B-care and did a lot of 22 in-house training with them, then B-care transferred their services to 23 United Carers, the company I work for and we transferred with it and 24 through out my career I've worked as a residential social worker and sort 25 of came up through the line management structure, my last job was as Service Manager and I was always interested in communication and I 26 27 applied for this internal job, and got it. 28 K – Hours wise, how long do you spend at home in the office? 29 B - It depends each week is different because I do a lot of travelling with 30 work but on average over the year I probably spend 2 and a half to 3 days 31 on average. 32 K – And are you satisfied with the role that you're doing at the moment, 33 with your current job? 34 B – Yes I enjoy my job at the minute, it's difficult cos it's a timed job, 35 we're always wondering when we're gonna be finishing, so that's quite 36 hard but other than that I really enjoy it. 37 K – What are your aims for your future career? 38 B – Well at the minute I'm at college because I haven't got any sort of 39 proper qualifications in social work or learning disabilities and so at the 40 minute the organisation's paying for me to the NVO 4 Manager's Award 41 but I don't really know what I want to do long term. I really enjoy the 42 training aspect of the job I'm doing, the inclusion aspect, so maybe to stick 43 around training and stuff. I wouldn't like to go into management again. 44 $K - \Gamma$ is a really broad question now, what kind of worker are you? 45 B – (laughs) K – Just anything that comes off the top of your head. 46 47 B - I can be quite a chaotic worker, I am quite imaginative so I do a lot of, you know, I can imagine a lot of things, and approach things from a 48 different angle than some people. I'm not very good at... well I am a good 49 organiser, but in a chaotic way if that makes sense, so I can organise large 50

51 events very well. things like that, and I do organise quite large events and 52 for people to do stuff. but organising my work time in my office. is 53 something I'm not brilliant at, I don't like sitting down in an office but I 54 have to do it unfortunately, that's the aspect I least like. 55 K - Yes, does that form quite a large part of your job, kind of deskwork? 56 B – It does in preparation, it should form more, at the minute I'm very, 57 very busy, so I'm doing a lot of out and about work, and snatching office 58 work and I'm really feeling that I need to catch up a lot, so after I come 59 back off leave I've got a lot of training courses that I need to prepare for, so 60 yeah, I need to be here, knuckling down. 61 K – What does your career mean to you? 62 B – What does my career mean to me? That's a hard question, phew. I 63 really enjoy it, I really enjoy my job, I really feel like I'm making a 64 difference in what I'm doing, I like to see people empowered, which is, I 65 think, part of my role, is empowering people we support as United Carers. I 66 like to see change, so I'm quite good at change management and we do a 67 lot of change, sometimes I think 'oh it would be really nice to stay at home 68 and not do any work at all', so you've always got that cos you do miss out 69 on your family things but I don't think I would be happy doing that. My 70 career means to me independence, it means independent money for me, it 71 gives me more power in my life as well I think. 72 K – Do you think your career's been affected by you working from home? 73 Think it might have been different if you were in a more traditional setting? 74 B - I think the job that I've got now is quite a flexible role, so it's quite a 75 flexible job, and I generate my own work, if that makes sense, so the work 76 that I do, is what I generated – ok it's on demand- but I do generate my 77 own work. And I think that amount of flexibility, it's good to be working 78 from home for that, I don't think I could do this job working from an 79 office, cos I think, because of the travelling that I do. I don't think my 80 career's been affected by working from home, because I do go out and 81 about and I do meet a lot of people and I work with managing directors of the organisation as well, I am quite a high profile person within the 82 83 organisation. K- So you're married, living here, and you've got 3 children, you were 84 85 saying. Could you just remind me how old they are? 86 B - 9, 7, and 5. K – And currently how do you arrange childcare and schooling and things? 87 B - Em well, cos I've always worked, I've never had a career break, while 88 I've had the children, so I've always worked, and apart from a very short 89 space of working part time, I've work full time throughout having the kids, 90 91 at the minute, since my last job I hired a nanny, employed a nanny, and she 92 still works for me now, although she doesn't work full time for me now. 93 she used to work full time for me, I was her main employer, but when Lucy started school I employed her for 20 hours a week, I employ her, and she 94 comes in the morning, if I'm working from home then I take the children to 95 school, but she will pick them up from school and do the after school 96 activity, cos I tend to work til 5 o'clock, if I'm away like this week she 97 stayed overnight when I was staying overnight somewhere and she would 98 take them to school, but she has them in the holidays as well. 99 K - Great, how about domestic work in the home, how's that organised? 100

- 101 B Very badly! Yeah, my Aunty tends to come and clean once a week
- 102 usually, she's not been lately cos we've had a lot of building work going
- 103 on, but usually she'd come once a week for a couple of hours, but apart
- 104 from that we share that, my husband and myself, share that out.
- 105 K Is that almost 50/50 then?
- 106 B Oh, at least, he does a lot, yeah definitely.
- 107 K Did you have time off work when your children were born?
- 108 B I had maternity leave, normal maternity leave, but I've always worked
- so I just had the... I can't remember what it was then, it wasn't the year
- 110 that you get now, certainly not.
- 111 K It's gone up now hasn't it?
- 112 B Mmm

113 K – And another broad question, deep question, what kind of parent would
114 you say you are?

- 115 B Oh God! I don't know what kind of parent I am, I think, I always said.
- 116 (this is) very strange, cos my Mum always stayed at home when we were
- 117 young, and I always said that I would go to work cos I was never very
- 118 maternal and sometimes I feel, sometimes you feel guilty about it but I think that according to use which a solution of the second second
- think that overall I provide my children with a wide range of experiences and that they're... because mine and Adrian, my husband's relationship's
- fairly stable, and their childcare arrangements have been very stable, so
- 122 they've had Joanne, for the past 5 years, the nanny, they're quite confident
- 123 that I'm going to come back, I would like to think that it hadn't affected
- them much, I mean it's bound to have affected people in some ways but I
- 125 don't think it's affected them adversely, I think that they've had a wide
- variety of, variety of... and I would rather have done that had Joanne.
 and then they'd be able to go to playschool and do all the things, than take
- 127 and then they d be able to go to playschool and do all the things, than take 128 them to a nursery, I think that's not so good, but they have been in their
- 129 own home, so, and they have got a stability in their lives. I do a lot of
- activities with the children, you know we do a lot of stuff together, a lot of
 stuff at weekends, and in the week if I'm about, we do a lot of things, so
- 132 they get their money's worth!
- 133 K Great, what have you learnt since becoming a parent?
- 134 B God, life's tough! Life's stressful, you have to sort fights out a lot.
- 135 What have I learnt since becoming a...? Well, you've obviously got more
- 136 people to think about than yourself, so obviously what you do affects...
- 137 you know, so you have to be more organised, and you have to be thinking
- 138 'oh they need a packed lunch today' or whatever, if there's a school trip. or
- 139 they've got to take something to school, I have to think about all that, so
- 140 you have to be more organised. I perhaps don't take as many risks as I
- 141 would have done before, I used to do a bit of lairy stuff but you're always 142 thinking, well you've got kids, you've got responsibilities, so you become
- 142 more responsible, you know, yeah.
- 144 K Do you think your role in your family's changed since you've began
 145 working from home?
- 146 B -- No, I don't think so, because I've always worked, the days that I do
- 147 work from home. I actually do work and I do have childcare. I don't work
- 148 from home... if I hadn't have my childcare sorted for the days I work from
- 149 home then I would see my role as an extended role, sometimes I have to
- 150 say to Adrian 'well...', sometimes, oh people do put more demands on

151 you than when you're going out to work, so like sometimes I get jobs like

152 going out to the bank or stuff that if I was actually working in an office that

153 I wouldn't do. But because I do spend a long time on the road and a lot of

time away, I'm only supposed to do 35/37 hours a week, and I do a lot

155 more because of the travelling I do, so you know. I can be quite flexible.

156 K - So you've worked from home for 4 years or so now.

157 B – Mmm

158 K – Who instigated that? Was it yourself or someone at work?

159 B – Well I had the option when I got my current role. I always worked in

160 an office before then for United Carers, because it was a brand new role

161 within the organisation and there actually wasn't any office space for me to

162 work in... they would have found some had it been desperate but I said 'I

don't mind working from home', so that's what I did and all my colleagueswork from home.

165 K – What have other people's reactions been when you said that you

- 166 wanted to work from home, for example in your family and people who 167 you'll be working with?
- 167 you if de working with? 168 B Well because all my colleagues we`re a

168 B – Well because all my colleagues, we're all spread out all over the

169 country, so the team I work with, we all work from home, so that s a sort of

normal thing, the family hasn't bothered. I mean I've got the office here so

I can shut it up at night and that's it, so it doesn't sort of... well it doessometimes encroach on the house but not very often, so they haven't...

sometimes encroach on the house but not very often, so thenobody's said anything adverse I don't think.

K - Is it what you expected, working from home? Or is it a better

175 experience or worse?

176 B – Sometimes I find it really hard to get motivated, especially if I've been

177 really busy and I've been working away a lot and obviously I have jobs to

178 catch up with at home as well, and people come round, I didn't expect that,

179 you know that people come round cos it is your home at the end of the day

and you get a lot of phone calls, personal calls, at home that you don't
really get at work which, you have to get out of them, you have to say 'l

really get at work which, you have to get out of them, you have to say 'l
can't really talk to you cos I'm working at home'. What was the question
again?

183 again? 184 K – Was it what you expected?

R = Was it what you expected...? I think so yeah, I think that sometimes IB = Was it what I expected...? I think so yeah, I think that sometimes I

186 think that it would be nice to work in an office with other people. and I

don't think... I know for a fact that I wouldn't like to work from home fulltime.

189 K – What were your opinions of other people who worked from home

190 before you began?

191 B – I don't know if I had any. I don't know. I didn't really know anybody

192 who worked from home, but funnily enough there's a lot of people who

193 work from home in the road, in this road, that I live in now. so we do

actually compare notes cos a lot of us go to... we keep saying that we'll

195 have to go out at Christmas and stuff, cos that's the sort of thing you miss

out on - office parties and all that sort of stuff. I presume I thought... I

197 don't know. I don't think I had an opinion, but I know some people might

198 think it's a dos you working from home, but I think it's more demanding

and I actually think you get more work done, because I think that if you're

working in an office you walk in, you have a coffee, you have a chat,

201 there's always someone there to have a chat with, whereas if I'm here I will 202 be working pretty much solid. I do... I do feel guilty sometimes if I go out 203 for lunch, occasionally I go out for lunch with a friend and that is the thing. 204 I think I feel that people'll be saying 'oh it's her. she's working from home. 205 look she's swanning off in Mackton' or whatever, do you know what I 206 mean? And even days, I was talking to a colleague cos our job's quite 207 imaginative, I can sit here and actually really struggle to work. like my 208 colleague he'll say 'well go and do something else and you can come back 209 to it', but I feel really guilty that between 9 and 5 I should be working, so 210 although it can be flexible, although I do a lot of other hours above and extra, even if I can't work properly I'm still sat in here twiddling my 211 212 thumbs when I should really just walk away and treat it more flexibly. K – Do you have an idea of what a typical teleworker is like? 213 214 B - As I say there's one or two people work from home up here, on thewhole people tend to be fairly motivated and at the end of the day, if they 215 216 weren't they wouldn't still be in their jobs would they? I wouldn't like to work from home because of childcare issues, I'd have to have my children 217 218 separate. I think you'd be different if you had to look after your kids, I don't see how you could do it. 219 220 K – How do you keep in touch with your colleagues and people that you work with at United Carers? 221 B – Well, there's an Area Office in Mackton, and I've been there this 222 morning actually because all my mail, all my work mail goes there, so I 223 usually go to the office once a week to pick my mail up, so I sort of have a 224 chat with them then and just catch up on stuff and they're also an admin 225 centre so if I have any administration stuff I'll just go there and do that. 226 I've got a mobile phone that I use a lot and obviously email and probably, 227 on a typical day, I probably get 20 or 30 emails - I can spend a day on just 228 doing emails all day you know. 229 K – Have you had any issues of isolation? 230 B - No but I think that's because I don't work from home full time, if I 231 worked from home full time then yes, I wouldn't want to work from home 232 full time, so I think that I would have then, but I think because I do a lot of 233 training, I'm out and about a lot meeting people, I don't. 234 K – Do you have more control over your work now? 235 B – My work controls me, that's where I'm not very good. I do tend to shut 236 the office up because I think you have to do, so I do shut the office up, but 237 then if Adrian's working nights or something, and the kids are in bed and 238 I've got something burning, then I will come back to it, which, if it was a 239 real office, you know an office somewhere else, you wouldn't do that, so l 240 will do work later on at night if I need something doing then I'll do it then 241 242 whatever. K – And are you a better worker? Are you more focused? Do you get more 243 244 done? B – I suppose it depends on how I'm feeling at the time. Some days I'm 245 useless, some days I can't do anything. I have sessions where I find it 246 difficult to remain motivated. You have to be self-motivated but also 247 there's a certain amount of pressure on me to do a certain amount of work 248

249 anyway so... you just have to get it done.

250 K – What was the learning curve for you to becoming a teleworker? Did 251 you have to develop strategies to manage working from home? 252 B – One of the things that I found difficult to manage working from home. 253 one of the things I need... I got a shredder - cos I generate a lot of paper. I 254 do a lot of shredding, cos I mean, I've got a lot of stuff which is reference 255 things, reading, training materials, so to keep on top of it. I mean that filing 256 cabinet there, I've probably not been in there for a while, and I really need 257 to clear it out, so probably one of my things is that every now and again you would have to have a good clear out, it's just full of stuff for United 258 Carers this office is. So that would be a learning curve, not to keep stuff. 259 260 cos I tend to keep stuff, and in an office, if I worked in a real office. I don't 261 think I'd keep stuff because I think it gets archived and put away as a 262 matter of course, doesn't it? 263 K - So you've developed ways to make sure that family and work are kept 264 separate, for example shutting the door at the end of the day. Are there 265 things that you've had to say to your children or to your husband, perhaps maybe 'don't disturb me between certain times...'? 266 267 B – Yeah, on the whole it's not too bad cos Adrian works full time, so if 268 I'm in the office he's at work or if he's working nights he's in bed, the 269 children are at school, all of them now, I'd say in the school holidays I 270 think it's going to be... I mean we've just started the school holidays and 271 I've actually been working away for the first few weeks so it's not been an 272 issue, but I was thinking, if it does become an issue, I thought I might need 273 to take my computer to the office for a couple of days in Mackton and 274 work there, and work there, so that could be an issue, but they are fairly 275 good, they know if the office is shut... And Joanne, who looks after them, 276 she's good with them. K – Overall what has the impact been on your family of starting to work 277 278 from home? 279 B – I think the impact on my family of working from home... I don't think 280 there's been an impact as such, I think the impact's been of the job full stop. Because of the amount of travelling I do as well, sometimes things 281 282 do, if I'm preparing for a big conference or something, then things will... there's been one or two times when I've had stuff all over the dining room, 283 284 so you know it can be, it can encroach on the rest of the house, but I mean, at least because I work from home I can take the kids to school, if I'm at 285 home, so that's quite nice, I can sort of be flexible if they've got a school 286 play or something, and go and see that. I've got my diary and I don't book 287 anything else in, so I probably see more of their school activities than I 288 would if I was working in an office, if I plan it right. 289 K – And overall, just to summarise, what do you think the impact has been 290 291 on your career? B-I mean I, I think as I say, because I'm quite a high profile person in the 292 organisation and do a lot of travelling and meet a lot of people, it's not 293 done me any harm, working from home, but I can see that if you were 294 quietly beavering away at home by yourself then people could forget you 295 were there, but they don't forget I'm there because, as I say, I'm out and 296 about a lot, so yeah, I don't think it's had an impact, working from home. 297 And my manager's particularly good, we still have a lot of support. I get a 298 lot of support from her cos I mean she works in London, we're very 299
300 dispersed, she works from home, she has one day in her office, then works 301 from home, and we have support time over the phone and things like that, so we're in regular contact, and she trusts what we do. and I might say 'oh 302 303 I've gone to the hair dresser's today', but she knows that, like yesterday. I didn't finish work til 9 o'clock at night, so I've got a very trusting 304 305 manager. so I think that's nice, that's good, you can do that, but I still do 306 feel guilty, I mean I sat in the hair dressers today thinking 'ooh' and yeah 307 but actually they do owe me a lot of hours. K – So the impact on your life generally of working from home is a 308 309 positive one? B - Yeah, I think it's been positive, I think it's been positive, but only 310 311 because I travel about as well, I wouldn't want to do it full time. 312 K – Are there things that you would change? Or would you ever go back to 313 traditional office-based working? 314 B – Em, depending on the job, I think it depends on the job. I think... I was 315 working in an office yesterday and they said 'oh it'd be really nice to have 316 you working here all the time' and you know I do miss that, sort of 317 building relationships with people in an offices, cos I enjoy that aspect of 318 work anyway, so I don't think I'd mind working in an office, but the job 319 that I've got, I generate my own work, it's a flexible position in a lot of 320 ways, so it does demand a lot of hard work, I don't think I'd like to go back 321 to a job where work was sort of generated for me, you know, so it's not a 322 working from home issue, it's the type of role I've got really. 323 K - So, to summarise what we've been talking about then, is telework an 324 effective way for parents to reconcile work and family life? 325 B – Cor! You see, like, I wouldn't work from home to look after kids 326 becasue that would be impossible, well, kids my kids age, they still need 327 separate childcare, so I don't think it makes a difference in my family life, I 328 still pay the same amount of childcare out as I would do if I was working in 329 an office, and they know that I'm at work if I'm in here, because I've done 330 it for so long, and if you think. Lucy, my youngest, it's been since, I've been doing it since she's been born, I've been doing this, pretty much, she 331 was a year old when I started doing this, so they're just used to that, that's 332 the way that they know that I work. So it's not reconciled family life, no. 333 334 but it's been a good way for me to do my job. K – Great. My overall research question is 'how does home-based telework 335 impact upon the professional and parental identities of men and women?'. 336 337 What do you think the findings might be? B – I think it depends on the job, if you were working from home full time, 338 339 with very little... and it depends on how it's managed, if you were working 340 from home full time and you weren't particularly getting the support from your organisation that you needed, then I think it would be a very lonely 341 way / place to be, and I think you wouldn't be very motivated to carry on. **34**2 depending on your job I suppose, because I'm working from home not all 343 the time – I've got some time in the field and some time at home. I've got 344 good support, I have a lot of contact with people, a lot of phone 345 conversations, then you know that's good, it does enable me, the only 346 positive, the only sort of scam that there is is if one of the kids is ill off 347 school and I'm working from home, then I can manage that with them, 348 because I wouldn't like to... cos I've got quite a large house and I've got a 349

350 separate office. so it can get shut off, and we don't really... so it's my working office really, so when I'm in here I'm working, when I'm out 351 352 there I'm not, so it is sort of separate. whereas I know some of my colleagues, one of them's in her bedroom and I couldn't cope with that, 353 354 you know, I'm glad I've got a separate office where it can all can be shut 355 away. So it depends on the person's circumstances, some people will say 356 it's impacted on their career because they're lonely, because they're 357 isolated, and because they're not... they're invisible to their organisations I think, whereas with my job I'm fairly visible and, you know. I don't do it 358 359 all the time. 360 K – Has working from home changed how you think about yourself and 361 who you are? 362 B - Changed how I think about myself? No, because I think the role that I 363 do is a very valued role and my manager values what I do and she's a very 364 supportive manager. I think I'm really lucky to have a really good 365 manager, who also work from home, so she understands, we have sort of 366 mutual support, so if I say 'right we need to shut up shop', you know, it's 367 stuff like if you get up at 7 in the morning and you come and might switch your emails on, whereas you'd never. you would never dream of going 368 369 down the office to do that, would you? And sometimes in an evening you'll 370 sit and do some work. I can't remember what the question was, what's the 371 question? 372 K – Has it changed how you think about yourself? 373 B - So no, I still feel valued, that's what I was trying to say, as a member of 374 staff, and as a part of an organisation, I feel a very valued part of the 375 organisation, but it's down to the skill of my manager, really I think that, 376 and I can see managers in the past, maybe people would have imagined 377 that I wouldn't have thought it would be so good, so you know if you've 378 got that good support and people know you're doing the work and you 379 know you do get regular contact, I think that they're the important things 380 about working from home. K – And how about the way that you would categorise yourself? Would 381 you say that you're a mother firstly or would you categorise yourself as an 382 383 employee, in your professional role? B – In my professional role? I mean I'm obviously a mother. I'm a mother 384 of 3 children, I'm a parent, because, my husband's a parent as well. luckily, 385 cos I get a lot of support from him, so we're both parents really, and I think 386 I'm me first and my job second, so all the things, the family life really does 387 come first, although work obviously impacts on it, it always does whatever 388 job vou do, if vou're a working parent it does, so yeah me family would 389 come first. 390 K – Do you think you working from home has changed how your kids or 391 392 how your husband sees you? B- No, because I work away a lot as well now. I think they still value what 393 I do, as I say, every now and again there'll be a job comes my way, that's a 394 house job, because I am about and I sometimes say 'do you think I do 395 nothing at home all day - I'm working you know', that occasionally 396 happens but not on a regular basis, but that still sometimes happens. 397

398 K - Ok we're pretty much through with the questions, I just wanted to ask you about the way that you've got your office set up down here. is it... 399 400 why did you decide to have it set up like this? And is this ideal? B – I need, as I say, I need to get more things out of the office, I've got a 401 lot of equipment that I use, because I've got a lot of things like projectors. 402 cameras, I've got 2 laptops, I've got a lot of things like big files that I use a 403 lot, you know, training packs, so I've got a lot of equipment which I need 404 to store, which does worry me sometimes cos there's a lot of money's 405 worth in these offices, so I could really do with storing them up in the 406 office and fetching them from the central office, but saying that it wouldn't 407 practically work because I have to leave the house at 5 o'clock some 408 mornings, so the office, I could do with some more shelves really. but then 409 I'd just fill them, so maybe I'm better not having any. I've got to ditch the 410 411 filing cabinet, I don't like the filing cabinet, so that's got to go. K – How do you feel about being next door to the kitchen? 412 B – That's alright, to be honest with you when I'm in here and I've got that 413 door shut and I've got me music on, cos I tend to have music, it doesn't 414 415 bother me at all. K – The final thing that I'd like to do is just have a scan around with the 416 417 camera, if that's alright? 418 B – It's very messy! It's very, very messy! 419 K – Don't worry about it, but the final question for the film is - thank you for taking part - and could you give me some feedback about how you felt 420 421 taking part in this project? 422 B – That's fine yeah, I don't mind taking part, it's interesting to listen to 423 your questions cos obviously there are issues working from home and some 424 people do get a rough deal working from home, we get a lot of allowances 425 as well, we get home-working allowances so that's good. I think it's not 426 people... some people do see it as a dos, so it's quite nice that somebody's 427 doing some research into how... cos I think it will affect the workforces 428 more and as more people work from home... cos there's computers and it's 429 enabled people to do that, and organisations ought to understand what it's 430 like, I think my manager does you see, I think that's the real difference. 431 K – Right thanks again. I'm just going to... 432 B – That's me dog underneath here, see me dog there? 433 K – That's what we could hear snoring! 434 B – He's actually there all the time, and he's wrapped his self up in my 435 email wires. 436 K - I m just gonna pick the camera up... B - And he's a bit smelly, so it's a very smelly office, don't like the smell 437

438 of it! – I think he's died!

- 1 K- Could you say your name and your job into the camera Dan, so we can
- 2 make sure I've got sound and things on it?
- 3 D-Ok, it's Dan Timmons, I work as an IT security and network design
 4 consultant.
- 5 K Could you describe your job a little bit more to me?
- 6 D Yeah. I generally design internet working, basically I was one of the
- 7 architects of the internet in the UK, so designed networks for banks, large
- 8 corporations. internationally and nationally. Recently my work's moved
- 9 into the security field, so that's to stop people hacking in to those networks.
- 10 and keep the networks safe for our customers.
- 11 K Ah right, quite a technical role then?
- 12 D Yeah, yeah.
- 13 K What's your background, kind of career-wise? How did you get into
- 14 this current occupation?
- 15 D Er, when I left school I did electronics at college, then I joined a
- 16 company called M-call, famous for the phones, but they were doing
- 17 networking at the time, and did an apprenticeship in data communications.
- 18 and also went to college again and did BTEC's in further electronics
- 19 qualifications and just progressed from there, and worked up from being,
- 20 er, originally I left school, I left college, and became a bench engineer
- 21 fixing stereo equipment, things like that, but data communications was the
- 22 way that the market was going IT.
- 23 K Right, do you work full time?
- 24 D Yes, I do, yeah.
- 25 K And how long roughly do you spend at home?
- D At the moment I'm spending about 70% of my working time at home.
- 27 K Sometimes you're out on the road, visiting clients and things?
- 28 D Yeah, basically a lot of our customers are in London, I work for a
- 29 national well it's an American company, and we're based in the UK, so a
- 30 lot of our clients are based in London, so a lot of my meetings have to take 31 place in Head Offices, either in London or wherever their Head Office may
- place in Head Offices, either in London or wherever their Head Office maybe.
- 33 K Right, but there is a local office you could go to if you wanted?
- D Yeah, 15 minutes down the road, as a national... in our company... in
- 35 the UK we have business centres: in Scotland, London, Manchester, Milton
- 36 Keynes, Birmingham, and obviously down south.
- 37 K And are you satisfied with the role that you're in at the moment?
- $38 \quad D-I \text{ am yes, I'm very happy with it.}$
- 39 K Great and do you have any aims for your future career?
- 40 D Em. Pretty much just staying within the field I'm in. it's an evolving
- 41 market, and technology's constantly moving on. so it's not like it's a
- 42 stagnant role, it kind of keeps me very active and busy.
- 43 K What kind of worker would you say you are? Quite a deep question.
- D What type of worker? Well, to do this type of role you have to be an
- 45 expert in your field, so highly technical in the knowledge field that I'm in.
- 46 self motivated is a key factor, and self disciplined, certainly working from
- 47 home you need to have self discipline.
- 48 K Great. What does your career mean to you?
- D = A great deal. Since I was, maybe 21, I was very ambitious, and wanted
- 50 to be the top of the best, and one of the qualifications I attained, round

about the age of 23. was the highest you can get in the IT communications 51 industry, and since then I've always aspired to stay at the top of my field. 52 K – Great, and do you think that your career's been affected by the fact that 53 54 you work from home? D – Not as yet, but in coming years I think it will affect it more 55 56 K - In what way? D - In a negative way as from a career perspective. Obviously, being 57 58 young and it evolving into a career position of a high standing is one gain that you get but then when you have the child bearing / child caring needs. 59 then that can impact your career progression, it can either slow it down. 60 stop it, or set it back. I guess I'm at the point now where my career is still 61 62 going forward but I can feel that it will either slow down because of my commitments to my child or it will have to take a step back and I'll have to 63 64 do some downsizing. 65 K - Right, and you're a single dad, and you've got one child who's 4 and a 66 half. How do you currently arrange your childcare and schooling? 67 D-Ok, up until yesterday I had an au pair, or nanny, it just so happened that it was my niece from Australia, 20 year old niece, but I did actually 68 69 apply and do some searches with agencies for an actual au pair, and it was only when family found out that I was looking and my niece wanted to 70 come to the UK, that fitted, but basically she performed the same function 71 72 as an au pair would perform. 73 K – What about domestic work in the home, how do you organise that? 74 D – Again, I do my own housework, and when the au pair was here she 75 basically helps out 50/50 pretty much - a thankless task but, you know, we 76 all do it. 77 K – Great, did you have time off work when your child was born? 78 D – Yes, I took 3 weeks off. 79 K – And what kind of parent would you say you are?

- 80 D-Er, very... hands on, loving, affectionate, a mentor as well.
- 81 K Great, in what kind of ways?
- 82 D Obviously bringing up a son alone, you know he always wants his
- cuddles, he wants affection, and he gets it, he gets that off me in equal
 measure, obviously teaching him the ways of the world, I'm a very
- 85 practically minded person and he seems to like pulling things apart like I
- 86 did when I was a little boy.
- 87 K Right, brilliant, and what have you learnt since becoming a parent?
- 88 D Em, probably that it's the most important job that I'll ever do, whereas
- 89 before being a parent, work was probably the biggest ambition I had. after
- 90 having a child I wouldn't swap him for the world, now I put obviously91 family before work.
- 92 K Great, and has your role in your family changed since you've been
 93 working from home?
- 94 D Well I've been working from home in a similar role for, you know, the
- 95 last 10 years, but I've only just been divorced for the last 2 and a half
- 96 years, so that's were my role's changed, as a single dad, so obviously there
- 97 has been a change as I'm now living alone, whereas before obviously I had
- 98 my wife, so the role has certainly changed but we adapt.

99 K – Sure, so you've worked from home for kind of about 10 years, but 2

100 years whilst managing the parenting role as well. Who instigated the fact 101 that you were going to start working from home?

- 102 D Well within the industry that I'm in, the working from home has
- 103 always been an option because a lot of the work is technical, using your
- 104 mind and using a computer, so there's not always the need to clock in to an

105 office or do a 9-5 desk job, so I've always had the flexibility to do work

- 106 from home, and it's only in the last 2 years when I've actually asked my
- 107 employer for flexible working, it means that I will actually take advantage108 of that a bit more.
- 109 K Great, so the main reason that you decided to work from home was to
- 110 be able to balance your childcare?
- 111 D That's right yeah.
- 112 K What have other people's reactions been mainly your child and
- 113 people you work with, for the fact you work from home?
- 114 D Certainly from work, like I say within the industry it's not uncommon,
- 115 I think some of the times I've... one of the practical ways I work from
- 116 home is to avoid going to London as frequently as I would if I wasn't out
- there doing child care, so one of the reactions would be that they're
- 118 probably wondering where I am at a lot of meetings and why I'm always
- teleconferencing in, that's actually a small hurdle to overcome. With regard
- to my son, working from home, he loves it cos he's always got the
- 121 opportunity to come in and have his knee kissed better.
- 122 K Aw. Is it what you expected, working from home, or has it been better
 123 than you expected, or worse?
- 124 D Sometimes it's difficult to balance some of the work commitments and
- working from home, and also the problem with working from home is theextended... the hours of the daytime don't actually have any clear
- demarcations, and this is probably self discipline as well, knowing when to
 cut off, when it's work time and when it's home time.
- 129 K Yeah. What were your opinions of other people who teleworked,
- 130 before you began?
- 131 D-I thought they were jammy sods!
- 132 K So you thought it was quite a privilege to be able to work from home?
- 133 D Yes, like I say, about 10 years ago, because I work in the networking
- 134 industry, I developed, with an employer, some techniques, some tools, that
- 135 we could allow people to do the same job sat at a desk that they could from
- 136 home: special extension lines for the phone, so it looked like they were
- 137 logged into the office, computers, ISDN links, networking links, so the
- 138 companies that I worked for, I made teleworking more practical for them,139 so I kind of, do as it says on the tin.
- 140 K Great, do you have an idea what a typical teleworker might be like?
- 141 D Typical teleworker? I certainly, well, looking at some of the customers
- 142 that we have, a lot of the banking customers, they have sales administrators
- 143 who work from home, they'll do telesales and trying to cold calling people,
- 144 and chase up existing customers and offer services, so the only tool you
- 145 need there is probably a database and a phone to contact people. Other
- 146 typical teleworkers may be doing administration type jobs.
- 147 K-And how do you keep in touch with your colleagues and your clients?
- 148 D We have bi-weekly teleconference calls, because...



Interview 2: Dan

- 149 (A child's voice outside) Dad, dad.
- 150 D Bear with me Harry. (The child comes in) We have bi-weekly
- 151 teleconference calls and monthly meetings as well, face to face. so we all
- 152 keep in touch that way, and obviously we have email and in our
- 153 corporate... we have a chat forum as well so if we have any technical
- 154 questions or queries...
- 155 H Dad?
- 156 D Yes Harry?
- 157 H Can we have an ice pop now?
- 158 D Ok, can you get Emma to get it out the freezer?
- 159 H Or I might do it.
- $160 \quad D Oh$, ok, one each then ok?
- 161 H Ok (runs off)
- 162 K Have you had any issues of isolation?
- 163 D No, actually, it's quite a fair balance, I do travel a lot, when I've not
- 164 got my son, so when I've got my son you know, that's the key focus, when
- he's with his mother, that's when I splurge out on the work ethic and get in
- 166 touch with people.
- 167 K Great, and do you think that you have more control over your work
- 168 now that you're working from home?
- 169 D I have less interruptions from work. Working in an office, especially in
- 170 the job I do, if you're there, people, cos you're treated like the technical
- 171 oracle, people are constantly tapping you on the shoulder and trying to
- 172 interrupt you. Whereas now, people are more likely to schedule my time.
- 173 so it gives you a more balanced and structured way of working as well.
- 174 K Do you think you're a better worker now more efficient, focused?
- 175 D I'm probably about the same, I don't think it's changed my focus.
- 176 K What was the learning curve of starting to work at home? Did you
- 177 have to develop strategies to manage that?
- 178 D Yes, you basically assess yourself after a while and find out that you're
- spending a lot of hours of the day going to the fridge or pottering around
- 180 the house and things, that can be a bit of a problem when you're working
- 181 from home, cos you're actually in your home environment, so it's finding 182 that boundary where you switch off and work. It's still not easy, you know
- 183 people still come to the door, trying to sell you double glazing when you're
- 184 working from home.
- 185 K What do you think the overall impact has been on your family life, of186 working from home?
- 187 D I think it's been, obviously it's improved vastly, you get to see more of
- 188 your child and hopefully Daddy won't be just someone who popped to
- 189 work in the morning, and came home at night, tucked you in bed.
- 190 K Great, and what do you think the overall impact has been on your
- 191 career, of working from home?
- 192 D At the moment I think it's stayed fairly balanced, and it's not really
- impacted it, but I do get the feeling that certainly, from the undercurrents
- 194 within my industry, that it can stifle your career, and basically there's
- always someone to replace you, who's willing to go that extra mile, put
- 196 those extra mileages in and get away from home.
- 197 K Right, overall then, what's the impact been on your life? Has it been a
- 198 positive impact or a negative would you say?

199 D – Oh definitely a positive. And even if the work situation, the career, was put on hold, it's still a positive experience because, like I say, I put family 200 201 above the work. K – Brilliant, so would you change anything? Or would you ever go back 202 203 to traditional working do you think? 204 D – I think I would find it absolutely deplorable. I wouldn't be able to do a 9 til 5 office job. I'm too used to being my own boss, in my own 205 206 environment. K – Is telework an effective way for parents to reconcile work and family 207 208 life, do you think? D – I think it most definitely is. We always talk about work / life balance 209 and obviously if you're spending most of that time in work, it's not much 210 of a balance, so having a work / life balance working from home is a lot 211 212 more do-able. 213 K – My overall research question is: 'How does home-based telework 214 impact upon the professional and parental identities of men and women?' -215 What do you think the findings might be? 216 D - It is a very grey area now, cos you, certainly your work identity is 217 typically identified from your presence in work, the output that you give, if 218 that presence isn't seen, in person, I've experienced it, where my work has 219 been appreciated, but no-one can put a face to a name, so you, that kind of 220 stifles your career, because when people are talking about promoting 221 people or giving someone some affirmation for some positive work. 222 because people don't know you face to face, they will probably put 223 someone who they've seen face to face ahead of you, so it can actually set 224 back your status in the work area. And from a family perspective, or from a 225 parenting perspective. I think that it would probably put you up in the 226 stakes, you know cos you're a good worker, you're a good parent, because 227 you're balancing the work and your parenting together, as opposed to: it's 228 one extreme or another, full on parenting or full or work. K – Do you think things might be different if you were a woman, if you 229 230 were a mother? Do you think you might find the impact on your 231 professional and parental identity different in anyway? D – It depends, cos we've seen the big shift in the career of working 232 women. I think a career woman who's reached the high level of the career 233 ladder, would suffer the same consequences that I may suffer now, with 234 careers being put on hold or set back due to childcare needs, but if you're 235 talking about a typical environment, scenario, where mothers do maybe a 236 part time job, not actually a career-based job, more just a functional job, 237 238 doing some kind of retail or something, then if she hasn't developed a 239 career for herself and it's just a job, then you know, it would impact less, 240 so if I, for example, stacked shelves in Sainsbury's, I'd have the same effect as if it was a woman who stacked shelves, and I think it would be the 241 same if it were a high powered career woman and a high powered man, it's 242 the same impact. I think companies frown upon anyone who's gonna let 243 244 childcare interfere with an active career. K – Great. Has teleworking changed how you think about yourself and who 245 246 you are? D – Em. I think it's just put everything into perspective, to know that there 247

is a balance to be met, you can get too hung up on a job and a career, and

- you loose sight of what the important things are in life, I think that working
- from home has allowed that balance to become quite clear and set in mind,
- so you know that your family is important and work is important, to feed and sustain that family, and that is why you do it
- and sustain that family. and that's why you do it.
- 253 K Brilliant. I think we've already covered this really but just to clarify.
- how would you categorise yourself, as a father firstly or as a consultant
- 255 firstly?
- $256 \quad D-Definitely as a father.$
- 257 K And has working from home affected that, do you think?
- 258 D-Em. It's allowed me to be more of a father. But obviously as soon as
- you become a father and you get that bond with your child, then that's firstand foremost.
- 261 K And has it changed how Harry sees you do you think?
- 262 D Yeah, I think if he spent a lot of time without me then the bonds would
- 263 be less firm, I think spending time with a child, certainly at the age Harry
- is, at 4 and a half, it's so important to spend quality time with them.
- 265 K And how about how people see you in general you mention these
- people coming to the door what do you think they think when you cometo the door and you're at home?
- 268 D-I don't know to be honest, I know a lot of my neighbours... I've got a
- nice car on the path and it never goes anywhere, and they see me here, also
- see young ladies entering the house all the time when I get a new au pair in,
- so they probably think I'm in some kind of dodgy industry. Who cares
- what they think as long as my son's happy.
- 273 K Exactly.
- 274 (Harry has walked in again)
- 275 H Dad?
- 276 D Yes?
- 277 H Sammy can have a lolly?
- 278 D Yes, he can, if his Mummy says, ok?
- 279 H I have a lolly as well?
- 280 D You've had one, don't have another one, don't be fat and greedy.
- 281 H One for me and Sammy
- 282 D No
- 283 H Ohhh.
- 284 D Have you just had 2 sticks of lolly?
- 285 H No, I just gave one to Emma.
- $286 \quad D Ok$, you have one and Sammy have one.
- 287 K We ve nearly finished anyway.
- 288 D Nearly finished (he says this to Harry as the boy leaves the room, then
- 289 turns back to me)
- 290 K In fact I pretty much am finished, I just wanted to ask if there was
- anything else you wanted to add? And perhaps you could tell us a bit aboutFathers Rights Collective?
- D Ok, the only thing, I know that I'm probably in a very privileged
- position to have a job which allows me to have flexible working. If I was a
- factory worker who had to clock in at 9 and finish at 5, 5.30, then there
- isn't the option of teleworking, so I do consider myself very privileged, and
- I know there's many a father would love to be able to do what I'm doing. I
- know there's many a mother within a family unit, they choose to be the

299 one that's the primary family bread winner, they also adopt a work stance 300 either to go out and get employment that will allow flexible working or 301 allow working from home, whereas many fathers, in the majority, are 302 already in a place of full time employment that will not allow the 303 flexibility, so I'm hoping that the equality now, of people in work, and also 304 we're pushing, with Fathers Rights Collective, for equality in parenting, 305 which allows, when a family's together, for example, as a family unit, you decide who does what role: you may decide to 50/50 balance your working 306 307 life and career and you both chip in or one may decide 'well I've got the 308 biggest career potential, so I'll push that route to get more money in', while the other person says 'I'll do the childcaring and balance that with maybe 309 some part time work', and it may be the man or the woman who does either 310 311 role these days and people are going into a more 50/50 role. The problem is, as I've said before, child care and a job go ok, child care and a career 312 313 can be something that's stifling or just doesn't get off the road, so I hope 314 that with 50/50 equal parenting that's the thing that happens, people do 315 roles as required. Now, what Fathers Rights Collective does today, because that's the shift in society, that we know that there isn't automatically a 316 317 presumption that one person is the primary child carer - cos it could be 318 either, cos you've negotiated it as part of the family unit - after separation, 319 divorce, the system today that takes on that old model: that mother is 320 always the primary childcarer, dad is the primary breadwinner... hang on a 321 sec, I think someone's kid's... (Dan checks the window) oh it's alright, 322 sorry. So the fact is that society has shifted on from those norms but the 323 law today hasn't shifted on one iota. I found it exactly, myself, was that, 324 when I went through separation and divorce, as soon as mother left the 325 house and took the kids, and for reasons better known to herself, she 326 decided not to let me have any access to them, when I took recourse to the family court, after trying mediation failed miserably, so I had no choice but 327 to go to the family court, and when I got there I found that whatever Mum 328 said was believed and was true, and the fact that she claimed to be the 329 330 primary breadwinner... (Harry comes in crying) Ooh, bare with me. (He scoops Harry up and sits 331 him on his lap) Y'alright? What's the matter? 332 333 H – (undecipherable through the tears) D - What have you done? Hurt your finger? Oh dear, how did you do that? 334 335 H – (Still crying) I tripped over. D - You tripped over? (Dan kisses it, he crying stops) Is that better, eh? 336 337 How did you trip over? (Another child off camera) – Tripped over that black rug. 338 K - Oh dear, I wonder if now might be a nice time to give Harry a little 339 present? What do you think, will it make you feel better do you think? Let 340 you have a little present? 341 342 D – Ooh, say thank you Harry. K – Have I spelt your name right, is it with a 'h'? 343 D - (to Harry) Is it right? Let's have a look, ooh it's a card and what does it 344

- 345 say? 'To Harry from Katy', ah it's a voucher for the toyshop.
- K = So you can get yourself a nice new toy.
- 347 D Shall we go there today and go and buy something?
- 348 K Brilliant.

349 D – Say thank you to Katy. H – Thank you. 350 K – That's my pleasure, and you can do some colouring. 351 D - You can colour, it says 'colour me in'. it's a good card that, isn't it? 352 Shall we keep that safe and play with that later? You've got your dirty 353 hands, so we'll let you go out and play ... just be careful ... I know I've just 354 355 kissed that. 356 H – (undecipherable)... pointing... 357 K – Can you still point with it? Is it still your pointing finger? 358 H - (Nods)D – Still working, isn't it? (Dan wipes a tear from his son's eye) 359 360 K – Good, good. D - Go and play nicely, be careful. 361 K - Go and make sure you can still point at things Harry won't you? 362 363 D – He's fine. That's what you get to be able to do working from home At this point Dan continues talking about his work with Fathers Rights 364 Collective for a further 12 minutes, this is omitted from the interview 365 366 record as irrelevant K – Just to finish off the filming, if you don't mind, I'm just gonna have a 367 368 scan around of your office space. 369 D – Yeah. 370 K- So you can kind of see the balance. Starting from the front window. 371 You've got some toys on the top shelf, are they Dad toys? 372 D – Yeah, Harry bought me that, 'Back to the Future' car. 373 K – Brilliant. So you've got a mix on the dresser, of work books... 374 D - Yeah, my work seems to be spreading more than the... I was actually 375 building an extension on the side of the house before we divorced so I'd 376 have a separate office space and that. I still have building plans for that. 377 K – Right, and a filing cabinet in the corner, and then doors leading 378 through to the living room. Great, I think that's all I need of that. Is the 379 office space set up like this kind of, consciously, is it ...? 380 D-I'm reluctant to have it here actually, at one stage I had it in the spare 381 bedroom, then I brought it down here for more practical... you know, 382 rather than being distant. I think it should be next to your home 383 environment, when you've got childcare, you've seen Harry running in and 384 getting a cuddle and be sent off, but I would like it to be a little bit further 385 away than in this room, which is why I want to get, build an office on the 386 side of the house. 387 K – Does this double as a dining room? D – It's a dining room yes, so it's a bit of an eye sore having a filing 388 389 cabinet and that in a living room. We're limited for space at the moment, 390 but hopefully we can improve that. 391 K – Thank you for taking part, that's pretty much it, apart from, could you 392 give me some feedback how you felt taking part in this project? 393 D – No it's fine, I think it's great to say, to spread the word, of what dad's 394 can really achieve when you put your mind to it. Most of the dad's that I've spoke to have said 'ooh I could never do that cos work would get in the 395 way', well you've got to rethink outside the box, you've to change your 396 397 career, change your job, or have words with your employer and see where the options are, unless obviously if you're a factory worker, your doing 9-398

- 399 5, there's not many options unless you can get extra holidays and things.
- 400 but where you've got a job where you sit at a desk, you answer the phones.
- 401 you work on a computer, there's no reason to say to your employer 'why
- 402 can't I do this from home?' and this is what I used to do with my
- 403 employers and we then put in a system, a network, to actually make them
- 404 accept that's actually a reality and now more employers are actually
- 405 thinking that way there's more opportunity for more people to actually
- 406 grasp that opportunity. And say, well there's no reason to drive for an hour
- 407 to work, sit at a desk, answer the phone, drive an hour home again, when.
- 408 I've got a phone at home, I've got a desk, I'll cut out the driving, and after
- 409 work they're straight home.
- 410 K Absolutely, brilliant, thanks very much then, I'll turn it off now.

- 1 K- Could you just, so I can check the camera's working properly and the
- 2 sound and things, state your name for me?
- 3 G My name's Gary Jacques
- 4 K Can you tell me a little bit about what you do? You've put your job
- 5 title as Business Relations Manager.
- 6 G Fairly vague. I'm program manager at the moment for an IT services
- 7 based in the UK here in Milton Keynes, we've got probably four or so
- 8 offices here, and my role is to program manage a productivity initiative
- 9 across Europe, where the company's hoping to save several million dollars
- 10 by implementing technology through various people really.
- 11 K Right, how did you get into that kind of work?
- 12 G EMK, my employer is where I started working, from my first job, so
- this has been my progression through various jobs within the sameorganisation
- 15 K Right, when you were kind of at college and things was this the kind of
 16 area you always wanted to get into?
- 17 G No, no, when I was at college, and studying it was first of all chemistry
- 18 and biology I was interested in. but within Milton Keynes, it's much more
- an electronics and technology town really, so it was an electronics and
- 20 technology company that I applied to, took me on.
- 21 K Right, so you've been working from home now for about one. one and
- a half years?
- $23 \qquad G-Yes.$
- K How long do you spend in the home as versus the office?
- G It's virtually 5 days a week at home, there might be a half-day each
- week when I'd pop into an office, as I say there's several offices here. so I
- 27 can pop in to see staff that work for me and have status reports and updates
- 28 or look through finances or it could be my upwards reporting to the
- 29 management chain.
- 30 K Are you happy with the work that you're doing now?
- 31 G Er
- 32 K Just asking kind of what... how good your job satisfaction is.
- 33 G Could be higher. It's not a bad job, not a bad company to work for. but
- 34 I think after a year, year and a half of the same program, it's time to move
- on, and after 7 years with the same company it might be nice to change aswell.
- 37 K So do you have aims for your future career?
- 38 G Looking at the moment, checking it out at the moment.
- 39 K Right. What kind of worker would you say you are?
- 40 G What kind of worker? Are there any options?
- 41 K No. Just the first words that come into your head when someone says
- 42 'what kind of worker are you?', perhaps...
- 43 G Reluctant
- 44 K Ah right
- 45 G Fairly logical and technical, and I like to fault-find and diagnose and 46 repair things.
- 47 K = Right, right. What does your career mean to you?
- 48 G Quite a lot, because, you know from our conversations, I studied for an
- 49 MBA and completed that this year, so obviously that's an investment that
- 50 we made to further the career. There's still a need, whether you believe in

- 51 the man as the breadwinner or not, to bring in as much money as possible
- 52 to look after the family. So I want to have a career that I enjoy and that I
- 53 think rewards well.
- 54 K Do you think your career's been affected by working from home,
- 55 either negatively or positively?
- 56 G I don't think so. The one thing that I would suggest, is that by not
- 57 being in the office, you're not visible. If you wanted to, it's harder to play
- 58 the politics from home, because you can't influence and network so much
- 59 in the corridors. But equally if you want to get on, progress through results,
- 60 it's probably easier not to be involved in some of the gossiping.
- 61 K Great. And you're married with 2 children, have any of your children
- 62 got any additional needs or anything like that?
- 63 G Nothing significant, I take the little boy to speech therapist once a
 64 week.
- $65 \quad K Ok$, and how old are they?
- G The boy's 5 and my little girl's 8.
- K Ok, how's childcare currently arranged at the moment?
- G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and 3, or 3.30. Within half a mile of <math>G They both are at school between 9 and
- 69 the house, so I often take them before 9 o'clock and drop them both off and
- 70 be back in the home office before 9.
- 71 K Great.
- 72 G And then collection, Kath or I would come home and collect them, or
- more likely we have a friend that collects our little girl from school anddrops her off at home.
- 75 K And how about domestic work, how is that shared in the home?
- G We hire someone else to do it.
- 77 K Did you have time off when your children were born?
- G Only a couple of weeks, sort of a weeks holiday and a week at
- 79 management discretion.
- 80 K And what kind of parent would you say you are?
- 81 G Fantastic
- K Fantastic, that's brilliant. Would you say you're a very hands onparent?
- G I think so, given that I've got a full time career, I don't think it was so
- hands on when I was studying, because it was full time career then 3 or 4
- 86 hours each night studying each night, so there was a lapse there, but we had
- a little family meeting last night where we said that we need to go out moreand play more.
- 89 K What do you think you've learnt, if anything, since becoming a parent?
- 90 G Don't have children
- 91 K (laughs)
- 92 G You're a lot less selfish I think. I suppose you become a lot more
- 93 conservative, well I did, you look out for danger signs and kids being noisy
- 94 in the street get on your nerves a bit more and cars whizzing by, you
- 95 become more safety conscious about that.
- 96 K Has your role in your family changed since teleworking?
- G I suspect that I collect, and do a lot more of the running around for the
- 98 children than I did before because previously I've had roles all over the
- 99 UK. The last one would have been an hour and a half's drive from here
- 100 each way, so obviously if I'm an hour and a half away I can't just nip back

and collect the kids if Kath's busy, she'll have to do it herself or ask a 101 102 friend. So I suppose I have increased the amount of childcare I perform. K – Do you think being able to have time to study was facilitated more by 103 104 you being a teleworker? G – Probably, but in the position I was in prior to becoming a teleworker I 105 had my own office, so if I wanted to spend a long lunch doing a case study 106 or something I could, but obviously the results and the daily tasks all have 107 108 to be performed anyway, but if it overlaps into the evening that was fair 109 enough. K – Who was it that instigated working from home then? 110 111 G - Me, as I say the role previous to the one I have now was an hour and a 112 half's journey away and I couldn't see the point in driving down to an office with an hour and a half of my own time. sitting at a desk in an open 113 plan office, and waiting until the end of the day. and doing the same to 114 drive back, so more and more, to avoid wasting 3 hours of my time, I 115 116 started to work from home. Although that was commented upon by the 117 account that I was working in and the management team there. 118 K – Oh right? 119 G - They expected to see me on site at least 3 if not 4 days a week, but 120 when I questioned it they couldn't say why I had to actually physically be 121 there. 122 K – Right, so who else did you discuss it with? 123 G – My immediate management 124 K – Yeah G - Because the group that I'm in, we sell our services out to other parts of 125 126 the company, who then manage our clients, so obviously I discussed with 127 my manager where I would be based, partially because the account 128 management I worked were raising issues about it, so before I get asked 129 what I'm doing I will tell them what I'm doing 130 K – So was your organisation generally supportive of your decision? 131 G – As long as it caused no delivery problems, service delivery issues 132 K – And did you discuss it with friends and family before you made the 133 decision? 134 G – No 135 K – What were people's reactions, for example your wife and children's 136 reactions? 137 G – I think it's been a slow process, over time, but more and more I would 138 be working from home, so it wasn't as if one day all of a sudden I could 139 burn my suit and never put a tie on again. 140 K – (laughs) 141 G – So I think, because Kath and I work in the same industry, for the same company, we're used to travelling, we're used to each other, having to 142 143 cover for the fact that one or other of us is at home just seems to be the 144 normality now. 145 K – And what do your kids think? Have they really noticed that you're 146 around more? 147 G – Well they've also had to learn what it means, because they're still quite young, our little boy especially, so their role play games, that they play 148 149 with each other, are all about having a meeting and being on a

150 teleconference.

- 151 K (laughs)
- 152 G So they know that when Kath and I are in the study then they shouldn't
- really come in and ask questions about 'can I have a lollipop?'
- 154 K Right
- G Cos we'll more than likely have an earpiece in and we'll just hold ourhand up and push them out the door.
- 157 K Was it what you expected then? Or was it better or worse in any way?
- 158 G I think it's probably been better, because there is a balance between
- 159 things that we need to do as a couple at home to manage the home. we can
- 160 get done. I suppose if I was in an office and I wanted to talk to my bank
- 161 manager I might want to go and find a quiet corner and I'd be using a
- 162 work's phone for personal use, whereas now I can pick up my own phone.
- 163 make the phone calls I need to, still have the business lines clear. So I
- suppose working from home, it works for me personally, and it also worksfor the company.
- 166 K Before you started teleworking, what were your opinions of other
- 167 people who teleworked?
- 168 G They were skiving, weren't they?
- 169 K (laughs)
- 170 G Well I suppose the answer is out of sight out of mind really. But you
- 171 don't know what they're doing cos you only see them at scheduled
- 172 meetings. I'm not sure whether my management have the same view of me
- 173 cos I'm not sitting there and they they can't just pop round and watch me
- 174 or ask me a question although, as we were saying earlier on, technology
- allows them almost to do that. We've just enabled today an instant
- 176 messaging system for the team I work in, so at any point my manager could
- send me a message saying 'can you give me a buzz?' Where as, if it was
- 178 purely email and phone calls, you could not read the email or you could
- 179 divert the phone call
- 180 K Right. So now that you are a teleworker, do you have any idea what a
 181 typical teleworker might be like?
- 182 G Like us really, myself and Kath. I suspect that there might be
- 183 categories of teleworker and you have to work in a certain industry, a
- 184 certain function, a certain level of either expertise or management level, to
- be able to do this. If I had direct people responsibility, which I don't, I
- 186 think it would make working from home a lot harder because I'd be
- 187 expected to either physically monitor what they're doing or be there and
- 188 walk, walk the offices, and be seen as management, however my position
- is, is a virtual team, so I've got staff all over Europe, so even if I was in the
- 190 office I wouldn't see them, cos they'd be in another country or another
- 191 office within the same country.
- K We've already touched on this a bit, but how do you keep in touch
 with colleagues and clients? What are the main ways?
- 194 G Mobile phone is a big one. Virtually everyone in the company is issued
- 195 with the same mobile phone. This week I'm having a car phone kit
- installed by the company. So the idea is that you are contactable, and quite
- 197 often in the past I've been on virtually 24 by 7 call. Just because as the
- 198 manager I need people to be able to contact me before they make their own
- decision, it might be one I disagree with. Email is huge, we've got a
- 200 virtually private network, so the company has paid for broadband internet

- access to home, which we plug the laptop into and we have a secure
- 202 connection that goes through the internet back to the office. and the speed
- 203 of that it's the same as being plugged into the network in the office.
- 204 K Right, so it's mainly mobile phone and...
- 205 G Internet email access
- 206 K Internet and email, yeah.
- 207 G The instant messaging, as I say, it's been enabled today, but I have
- used it in the past, and you end up just chatting more on it than you do
- 209 working on it.
- 210 K (Laughs)
- 211 G The one thing that people do say that it's useful for. is if you're on a
- teleconference and you can't be interrupted. one of the other participants
- can send you a quick message saying 'are you going to mention XYZ?' and
- it can prompt you to do so. We also have net-meeting for sharing files. So.
- 215 I did one a couple of weeks ago, a virtual presentation, with probably ten
- 216 people that lasted all day. Each of the ten people have their own slides to
- show and they just took control of the PC's, presented their slides. shut thatdown again and the next person did theirs
- K Brilliant. Do you think you've had any issues of isolation working
 from home?
- 221 G My Dr says I'll be ok soon... (barely audible)
- 222 K (laughs)
- 223 G As I said before, I've had an open plan office, I've had a private office.
- I had a private office at work because of the client details I had, the
- financial details. Most of the time the office was door shut cos I was
- discussing things with the client, so I was fairly isolated even though I was
- at work, and also there was a lot of work to do, so I didn't have time to
- spend 3 hours around the smoking room or in the canteen or outsidewalking around, so there was some self-imposed isolation anyway and this
- 230 just makes it absolute really.
- 231 K Do you think you've got more control over your work now?
- 232 G I suppose I don't pick up so many informal actions, because nobody
- bumps into me on the way to and from the coffee machine and say 'oh can
- you just do this for me`, so if they want something that have to specificallyask for it. That`s probably gonna come in via email.
- 236 K Do you think that you're a better worker now in any way more
- 237 focused or efficient?
- G I can get the things that I want done, however, you do miss out on the
- 239 networking aspect of passing your ideas, in a conversation, past two or
- three people. If I were sitting in the same office and I was writing
- something I could say does this make sense or what did Joe Bloggs say
- about this system. If I'd got to phone or email you or leave a message, I
- 243 might not bother now, I'd just put what I think the response is.
- 244 K Was there a big learning curve to becoming a teleworker did you
- 245 have to develop strategies to manage working from home?
- 246 G –No because it was, as I've said before, it was a gradual slide into
- teleworking, so Kath and I already had to have some kind of agreement
- about who's picking up the kids today. Before we'd both turn up late or
- neither of us had turned up at all. If we both think the other person is doing
- 250 it we hadn't really previously scheduled it then it's quite frustrating for us

- both to drop what we're doing at work, spend half hour coming across
- picking up the kids getting them sorted before we're back on line again. So
- I think we already understood what was going to be involved.
- K So do you have different days when you're doing it. and different days
 when Kath does it?
- 256 G Mornings are mine and afternoons are Kath's for collecting the
- children, doing the household chores as it were.
- K Just as a summary, what do you think the overall impact has been onyour family of you working from home?
- 260 G I think it's, overall it's positive, it's allowed a bit more flexibility, if
- 261 I've got a report to write before tomorrow morning, I can do it tonight, it
- doesn't have to be between 9 and 5 today. obviously I need to make sure
- that I've phoned around and got the information and so that there's
- preparation to be done, but it allows me to say in this 24 hour period what am I doing. Now that's assuming that there's no fires, and no one fires
- across an urgent action that I now have to schedule into my activities, but
- 267 in general we're more flexible I can take Andrew to speech therapy, I can
- go and watch the harvest festival next week in Morden, and I don't have to
 ask anyone, I'll just be out of the office and uncontactable for half an hour,
 and then I'm back.
- K And again, as a summary, what's the overall impact on your career, do you think?
- 273 G I think, judging by... the roles that I've got at the moment as results
- focused, so as long as I bring in the savings and the dollars and the chief set
- 275 objectives, then it will be classified as a success. I probably miss out on
- some of the gossip about which roles are coming up next and if my face
- isn't seen then they might not think of me, so I have to keep my name upthere somehow.
- K So the impact overall on your life would you say is a positive one or a negative?
- G = It's positive, yes.
- 282 K So how would you change things if you could would you ever go
 283 back to traditional working?
- G Em, I suspect I'll have to go back to being more office based, purely
- because not all roles within our company are achievable by teleworking.
- 286 One of the next roles I'm looking at is based in the UK is for one of our 287 defense government types and purely through the security issues I doubt
- 287 defence government types and purely through the security issues I doubt 288 that they would want may to be teleworking, so if I take that particular role
- that they would want me to be teleworking, so if I take that particular role then I'll have to adhere to their policies, which is going to be on-site.
- K Do you think you're going to miss working from home?
- G I'll miss the freedom of working from home, and also we will have to at home schedule our activities a lot more
- K Overall then, is teleworking an effective way for parents reconcilework and family life, do you think?
- G = I think, again harking back to something I've mentioned before. it
- 296 depends what your work-life is. You know if you've got a European role
- like many of my friends have, you have to be in Europe, you have to go
- 298 places, now when you come back you can do teleworking at home, and
- 299 catching up with family that way, but I think, you mentioned isolation, I

300 think that would bother some people, it depends on how sociable you are in 301 the first place K – My overall research question is 'how does telework impact upon the 302 303 professional and parental identities of men and women?' Do you have any idea about what the findings might be? 304 G -It depends, I think, for me, that my parental profile, as it where, would 305 increase I would feel more like a parent, through being at home more, 306 having to think a bit more about when the kids come home at 3, 3.30 307 they've got to have something to eat before sixish when we have dinner. If 308 I'm the one here then I'll have to stop working and make the tea and make 309 sure that they're getting changed and they're having something to eat, that 310 they've done their home work. But I'm hoping, cos I don't know, that the 311 312 professional side also will, well at least won't be negatively affected. 313 because the company that I work for is going more and more towards 314 homeworking, they're providing the facilities to do so, so I'm hoping that 315 they don't just give you the tools with the one hand and then take away 316 your career prospects with the other 317 K – Do you think that the findings of this study will be different because of 318 your gender? So if you're a woman working from home, do you think 319 you'd find different issues? 320 G - I suspect that if you take the stereotype of the woman being in charge 321 of the house and the man goes off to work, that teleworking may allow 322 women to increase their careers, but again its within a certain career 323 structure and within a certain company that accepts teleworking. I 324 mentioned virtual secretaries, that type of opportunity will open up to a lot 325 more people, but if Kath wanted to go into account management then she'd 326 probably have to go out and visit the clients, you can't do that from home, 327 so I think it will open up some possibilities. 328 K – Has teleworking changed how you think about yourself and who you 329 are? 330 G - I don't think so, I didn't particularly want... if you've done all the 331 things in an office by 3, then why do you have to sit there, for another 2 332 and a half hours watching the clock? I know that if the client phones me at 333 7 o'clock at night I'll take the call, before or after I was teleworking. I 334 think teleworking gives me the flexibility to say, I've done my hours I'll 335 either choose to take the call or not, I'll write that report today or I'll do it tomorrow, without thinking well I did my 7 and a half hours in the office 336 337 and now they want me to do another 3 at home. K - How would you categorise yourself - as a father firstly or as a business 338 339 relations manager firstly? 340 G – As a Father 341 K – And do you think working from home's changed that at all? 342 G – I don't think so. I suppose if I put on a suit and a tie like I used to everyday and had to polish my shoes and go into the office, that physical 343 badge is going to be on me when I leave and when I come back. I think it's 344 also a signal, a symbol, to everyone else, they see you leaving and they see 345 346 you come back, and they might see you come back at 5.30 or it might be 347 7.30, our next door neighbour is also in IT, and she'll joke that I've been sitting at home watching telly all day, homeworking has got a bit of a jokey 348 349 image.

350 K – Mmm. Do you think it's changed how your kids see you? 351 G – Not really cos I think we've been quite strict, both of us, if we work at 352 home, that when the door's shut or I'm on a call then they can't interrupt. They've come to the offices occasionally, just for a couple of hours, and 353 354 they've seen again, that I'm on a PC and I'm taking phone calls and one or two people might pop by, so they know that they have to sit and be quiet, 355 so I suspect that they'd rather do that at home, where they've got their toys 356 than do it at an office. 357 358 K – And has it changed anything about the way that your wife sees you do you think? 359 G – I don't think so, she has commented that I need to make sure that I pull 360 361 the blind up in the study and I've got the window open cos she was a bit worried that I'll just sit in the dark for 7 or 8 hours and that's not healthy, 362 but I do find that when working from home quite often I'm in the study the 363 laptop's on permenantly so the mails can come and go at high speed. I had 364 365 pictured in my mind before full time homeworking, that at 10 o'clock I might go and cut the lawn and midday I'll have my hour for lunch like I 366 367 would in the office, but I find that I end up working through lunch because there's no particular break no one else is going off to lunch, there's no one 368 369 here to say 'do you want a drink?' or anything, so I tend to work longer stints, and then might think I haven't had a break and it's one or two 370 371 o'clock in the afternoon. So then I'll take some time off, and then it'll be 372 time to go and collect the kids so that's a half hour. 45 minute interuption 373 that wasn't there in the office, but it balances out. 374 K – Have you ever told anybody that you work from home and had a 375 negative reaction or a particularly positive reaction? 376 G - Em, nothing significant, no. K - Ok, we're pretty near to the end, is there anything else that you'd to 377 talk about to do with teleworking? Any other comments that you want to 378 add about how it's affected your family life or your career? 379 G – Well I might have to answer the career one in about 5 years time but I 380 think I mentioned before, that the technology has to be there, there's no 381 382 point in working from home if you haven't got the facilities, other than providing company paid for phone line and broadband at home, work 383 384 hasn't really done anything to make this happen. I wanted to work from home first so I started doing a few days, and I've got a laptop anyway. so 385 386 all my computer files are with me all the time, but I think - the one thing I did notice, I had to complete a health and safety questionnaire recently 387 about working from home, and a lot of it I thought was fairly irrelevant it 388 was 'don't strangle yourself when working at home cos there'll be no one 389 there to help you', 'don't electrocute yourself on a dodgy piece of wiring', 390 I wouldn't do that whether I was on my own at home or at work anyway. 391 392 One thing I noticed, you fill in a form it talks about 'have you got your screen positioned correctly?', 'have you got an adjustable chair?', 'is it a 393 394 safe power adapter?', all this kind of stuff, which is ok but it's a bit of an idiot's guide to not harming yourself, but once you've filled it in, if you've 395 got any questions, nobody knows the answers. I mean I asked what 396 happens if I have company visitors come and visit me at home rather than 397 me going in to the office, what happens if they hurt themselves here, is that 398 my insurance problem or the company's or what, and the company just said 399

- 'don't have visitors at home, because we don't cover it'. If I fall down the
 stairs here then there's nobody to help, where as if I fell down the stairs in
- 402 an office there'd be people by every few minutes, and again the answer
- 403 there was keep your mobile phone with you all the time and phone for help.
- 404 so there's only so far that the company can watch over you. and I think a
- 405 most of it seems to be around the health and safety, to make sure that we're
- 406 all covered and nobody has done anything that will upset the other party.
- 407 K About this point in the interview, I'm pretty much at the end, I'd 408 normally have a little lock areas data.
- 408 normally have a little look around the working space, would that be ok? 400 C Vos fine
- 409 G Yes fine.
- 410 K Great
- 411 K So this is a downstairs office, you can just see here some pictures of
- the family, they're on top of the filing cabinet; very comfy looking leather
- 413 chair. Big white board, some notes, and on the desk there's a laptop, a
- 414 phone, 3 mobile phones?
- 415 G There's loads of phones.
- 416 K There's the home-phone landline, lamp, another landline, computer
- 417 speakers, some drawers and a printer.
- 418 G Shall I point out a few things?
- 419 K Yeah.
- 420 G The office was primarily equipped for my MBA studies, I needed the
- 421 white board for all the sketches of the models, making notes for homework
- 422 and revising, and that's really why the bookcase is in here as well. There
- 423 was a lot of stuff for study there, the desk again was for studying on and for
- 424 having home computer with, the big flat screen monitor was provided by
- 425 work last week and I've got a keyboard and a mouse for attaching onto the
- laptop, because that was one of the things that they wanted for the healthand safety that a proper size keyboard and mouse is advisable if working
- 428 on the laptop for extended periods and my negotiation was that I have a
- 429 proper screen as well, but I don't think that's a health and safety issue, I
- thought that if I'm saving work \$800 a month in office space fees, then
- 431 they can spend \$500 on a screen as a one off
- 432 K Absolutely, good idea
- 433 G They provided broadband internet access and a work phone, well I
- 434 expensed it back, but I requested a hands-free one, you know a digital
- hands-free, so I could actually be up and about and move around rather
- 436 than being stuck in this room for hours on end, so if necessary I can
- 437 virtually anywhere in the house.
- 438 K So is this ideal for you now would you say Gary?
- 439 G Pretty much. I have to use the home PC for faxing cos I've got a
- scanner and a printer which are mine but the work will provide me with ink
- 441 jet cartridges if I request it and I can grab paper from work, so not out of
- 442 pocket as such through working from home, the only thing that we haven't
- 443 come to agreement on is how we cover heating, electricity, food and drinks
- 444 as it were, cos I don't have use of the work's canteen. I don't use their
- 445 power or heating or anything else and that again, that was one thing I asked
- 446 but nobody had a very good explanation of how do you calculate it, so l
- think we'll have to come to an agreement later on.

- 448 K I'm pretty much at the end of the interview then, so thank you for
- taking part, could you give me some feedback please, about how you felt
- 450 taking part in the project?
- 451 G I was happy to help, as I said I've studied for an MBA, I had to do
- 452 research studies and projects on that, and it is difficult not going to the
- 453 same people over and over again, asking similar questions and I also
- 454 wanted to continue my own learning now that I've the course and I think
- that involvement in the Chartered Institute of Management, marketing,
- 456 personnel development, they all help and helping other people.
- 457 K Brilliant, thank you very much for your time.
- $458 \qquad G-That's ok.$

- 1 K- Could you just say your name for the camera please?
- 2 Kh Kath Jacques
- 3 K And you are a European Resource Manager, could you tell me a little
- 4 about what that role entails?
- 5 Kh Absolutely, I cover the resources in 22 countries across Europe, I
- 6 look after all of the staff as to our requirements. so if for example we win a
- 7 new piece of business in a country I make sure we have the staff in the
- 8 right place at the right time, with the right skill set, and equally if we loose
- 9 a piece of business I make sure that the headcount is reduce, either by
- 10 redeployment and new business elsewhere or alternatively by restructuring.
- 11 K How did you get into that kind of work?
- 12 Kh No idea. I joined EMK 7 years ago and I very quickly started working
- 13 on the people side stuff, I put together a pan-European recruitment plan
- 14 which hadn't been done before, and also a requirements plan, and it sort of
- 15 grew from there, as EMK grew within the year the need to have that sort of
- 16 function became more and I became a subject matter expert in the
- 17 European business.
- 18 K –Just for the camera can you tell me how much time you spend working
- 19 within your home versus the office, on the road...?
- 20 Kh Probably 50% I would think
- 21 K So a typical day might be the morning here...?
- 22 Kh This is a typical day, it's a good day to do it, so for example this
- 23 morning Gary has been here today, I was in the office early this morning, I
- left the office at just before 2 to come home, as soon as I got back here I
- went straight online in the study, I've had 2 or 3 calls, with the States and
- 26 Belgium and Germany whilst I've been in the study, then I've gone to go
- and fetch the children, come back, and I'll start again once we've finished
- here. This evening, for example, I'm putting together a whole load of data
- for the States, and I'll be sitting on the sofa over there it's a wireless
- 30 house and I'll compile the data and then send it off this evening, still
- 31 within the US operating hours.
- 32 K Are you satisfied with your role at the moment?
- 33 Kh I love what I do, I really do.
- 34 K And do you have aims for your future career?
- 35 Kh That's probably questionable. I have actually just been offered
- 36 another job, which I'm considering currently. still using some of the core
- 37 competencies, but I love what I do and I'm lucky and fortunate that I'm
- 38 actually very good at it and I'm recognised as being good across Europe.
- 39 which makes me feel, it gives me what I need.
- 40 K Absolutely. And will that still be flexible as to where you can be41 based?
- 42 Kh Absolutely, I don't think I would ever go back to having a purely UK
- 43 focused role or a role that's in the office all the time, because the
- 44 flexibility, of having a family, it just wouldn't work.
- 45 K What kind of worker would you say you are?
- 46 Kh It depends how you want that answered. I'm extremely driven. I'm
- 47 completely self-sufficient, I'm very motivated and very enthusiastic, I think
- 48 if you gave me a job where you had my boss sitting on my shoulder saying
- 49 'Kath please do this...' I would have resigned.
- 50 K Perfect, ok. And what does your career mean to you?

- 51 Kh Probably too much if you ask Gary, I think he would say that my
- 52 career is probably. probably the most important thing, I love my children
- 53 dearly but they're going to grow up, my relationship with Gary is fine
- 54 providing I'm working, I think if I didn't work I'd be depressed and I'd be 55 really upset, so it means everything to me.
- 56 K And do you think your career's been affected by working from home?
- 57 Kh I think that it's helped, it's helped relieve some of the stress for the
- 58 family, it's made life easier, it's also made me probably more of a
- 59 workaholic than I was before, but more flexibly.
- 60 K So you're married to Gary and you've got two young children.
- 61 Kh Yeah, 5 & 8.
- $62 \quad K And...$ some of these are going to be the same aren't they, I'm going to
- 63 be asking things like how's your childcare and school arrangements and...

64 (A phone rings next to her and the filming stops for a moment while she 65 answers it)

- 66 K –How's the current childcare and schooling arrangements managed?
- 67 Kh Currently Gary takes the children to school, I leave the office sort of
- half past two-ish normally, go and collect Andrew, come back start work.
- 69 somebody drops Emma off, because our ironer collects Emma from school
- and then drops her off in the afternoon. School vacations we have a club at
- 71 the church in the town and we put them into the club there alternatively my
- 72 sister has them in Wales.
- K Oh lovely, and how about domestic work in the home, how's thatshared?
- 75 Kh We have a cleaner that comes in for 8 hours a week and we have an
- ironer that comes in once a week, the cleaner does all the washing, so on
- the whole we don't do any washing, we don't do any ironing, we just do
- the shopping. The shopping on the whole has been done online by Tesco's.
- and it's delivered either when Gary is on a conference call, during the day.
- 80 then he can be on a conference call on his mobile, and unpack the
- 81 shopping, or we unpack it in the evening.
- K –Brilliant. How much time did you have off work when your kids wereborn?
- 84 Kh I had 6 months off for Emma, and 5 months off for Andrew. When I
- 85 went back to work after having Andrew we had a nanny for 6 months an
- then we put them both into private school
- K What kind of parent would you say you are?
- 88 Kh –I'd say that I'm probably very tough, I think I have high expectations
- 89 of them, I think I'm also very fair and I give them a chance to have
- 90 opinions about things, I'm very focused on the work ethic, because of what
- 91 I do for a living, so I think they're probably being bought up knowing what
- 92 they need to do, they have deliverables, that they have to do it at the right
- time, so I think that's probably helping them for later on. I think I'm very
- 94 fair. I know I don't spend as much time with my children as people I pick
- 95 my children up from school with, but then equally I think our children
- 96 travel extensively, they do loads and loads of things, they do skiing, we've
- 97 just come back from Portugal, they were in Paris at the weekend, you know
- 98 they have an amazing lifestyle.
- 99 K What would you say you've learnt since becoming a parent?

Interview 4: Kath (Kh)

- 100 Kh How to love more, how to give more. I think the enormity of being a
- 101 parent it never ends. You think about having children, and you think
- 102 they're gonna be there for the next 50, 60 years, and you really do end up
- 103 worrying about them forever. I think it's a big responsibility, you have to
- be financially ok, as far as I'm concerned, and I want to make sure that I'mbringing them up to be ok adults.
- 106 K Has your role in the family changed since you began working from107 home?
- 108 Kh-No, no, not really... no actually I think since Gary has started working
- from home my role in the family has changed, I think he shares a lot moreof the child stuff, than he did before.
- 111 K So you've worked from home, on and off, for about 5 years. Who 112 instigated that? Was it yourself who decided...?
- 113 Kh I think... it certainly wasn't EMK, it was one of those things that
- 114 happened, I think primarily because of the sheer volume of work it started
- 115 that it was impossible to get anything done during office hours so started
- 116 doing things in the evening, and I had a global job for a year which meant
- 117 that I had teleconferences in the evening, starting at 10 o'clock in the
- evening, and equally because of Asia-Pacific I had conference calls at 6.30,
- 119 7am in the morning and it seemed more sensible to that working from120 home.
- 121 K Who did you discuss your decision with?
- 122 Kh Nobody at all. I just decided that this was going to be working better123 for me.
- 124 K And people at work reacted ok?
- 125 Kh Absolutely, because I'm given things that I have to deliver and it
- 126 doesn't matter where I am or what I do as long as I deliver, if I don't
- 127 deliver I'd be sacked.
- 128 K -What did Gary think when you said you're going to be working more129 from home?
- 130 Kh He hasn't minded, apart from if we are both at home at the same time,
- and the wireless network isn't working and both of us need to be in thestudy, that's a bit stressful.
- 133 K And how about the children, how did they react when you said you134 were going to be at home more?
- 135 Kh I think they like it, I think like to know that we're here, I think they
- 136 find frustrating if we can't always sit and do homework with them when
- 137 they come home, but quite often if I'm just sitting down, going through
- 138 mails and stuff, I can do that and listen to Andrew reading at the same time,
- 139 so it makes him happy and also I'm clearing my mails out.
- 140 K Is it what you expected? Better or worse?
- 141 Kh I think... I think it makes life slightly less stressful, because I think if
- 142 I was in the office permanently and I knew I had to collect the kids and
- 143 then I was late because I was on a conference call it would be far more
- 144 stressful, so I think it's probably better and I certainly wouldn't want to go
- 145 back to being just in the office all the time.
- 146 K Before you began teleworking, what were your opinions of other
- 147 people who worked from home?
- 148 Kh That if you're not a self motivated person and you're not a worker, I
- 149 think it would be isolating and also people use it as a reason not to work:

- 150 'I'm working from home' and it just means actually mowing the lawn,
- because of the nature of my personality that wouldn't happen with me, butI can easily see it happening with people.
- 153 K And now that you telework, do you have an idea of what a typical154 teleworker might be like?
- 155 Kh I think probably fairly similar to me really, you have commitments,
- 156 you have family responsibilities, you have certain things that you have to
- 157 be able do during the day, because you have harvest festival or an Easter
- service that you have to go to, and you want to be able to fit everything in.
- 159 K What are the main ways you keep in touch with your colleagues and
- 160 clients?
- 161 Kh On the phone I'm on the phone permanently.
- 162 K Have you personally had any issues of isolation?
- 163 Kh If I was at home all the time, for example, like Gary is, unless he's
- travelling abroad, I would be very isolated I think. I'm lucky because I'm
- in a pan-European team, I have contacts in all the various countries, and
- 166 I'm on the phone permanently and therefore I feel ok, but I think if I didn't
- have that contact, if I just had, I don't know a data entry type role, whereall I was doing was keying data via a phone line, I think that I would be
- 169 very depressing.
- 170 K Do you think you have more control over your work, now you work171 from home?
- 172 Kh Control over the work as to what? I have no control over the content
- 173 of my work because that's given to me. I have to look after the staff, I have
- 174 to make sure we have hiring approval, I have to make sure I know how
- 175 many people are being made redundant, for example.
- 176 K Perhaps the timing of your work?
- 177 Kh The timing? How many hours do you mean, do I do a week?
- 178 K Yeah.
- 179 Kh Well I've recently had a hysterectomy so I've been off work for six
- 180 months sorry 3 months. Prior to that I would do 45, 50 hours I guess a
- 181 week, split between the mornings and evenings at home.
- 182 K And has it been more flexible since you've been in the home
- 183 environment, to do your hours as and when you can?
- 184 Kh I think they just get more out of me, basically.
- 185 K Do you think you're a better worker now more efficient may be,
- 186 more focused?
- 187 Kh I think I'm very disciplined about what I need to deliver and when.
- 188 K And what was the learning curve for you to be working at home? Did
- 189 you have to develop strategies to manage working at home?
- 190 Kh Personally no I didn't, no. Because I'm quite flexible I like change, I
- 191 don't find it a worry, as I said previously you have to know what is
- 192 required, by when and make sure you've delivered it. And I think it doesn't
- 193 matter providing you've done that.
- 194 K So overall what do you think the impact's been on your family?
- 195 Kh I think it's better for the family, I think it's made a positive
- 196 difference, having both Gary and I working more flexibly. And I think the
- 197 children have benefited, certainly I've not missed as many school things I
- 198 did as when I had just a UK focused role.
- 199 K Overall what do think the impact has been on your career?

- 200 Kh It certainly hasn't been negative. I can imagine for other people
- 201 possibly they lose the visibility. But certainly in my case it's been
- 202 absolutely fine, it's made no difference whatsoever. I can't say it's helped
- it, and equally I can't say it's made it worse.
- 204 K And just to summarise then, has the overall impact on your life been a
- 205 positive impact or a negative...?
- 206 Kh Oh definitely positive. Definitely.
- 207 K Is there anything that you'd change or... you'd never go back to
- 208 traditional working?
- 209 Kh I would never want to be in an office all day, and particularly in a UK
- 210 focused role, this works for me, Gary and the children much. much better.
- 211 K Is telework an effective way then for parent to reconcile work and
- 212 family life?
- Kh Given the nature of what I do for a living, if you ask me as me, if you
 ask me as an European Resource Manager, personally I think it's
- absolutely perfect, I think that if you as me as a resource manager. looking
- at people across countries, I think you have to have good management, you
- 217 have to have very good direction, and you have to make sure there's good
- follow through on a person's abilities and what they're delivering, and if
- 219 people are not delivering to time, to the quality that you require. I think it's
- very important that your manager can follow that up and make sure it's
- fixed if there's a problem and resolved quickly.
- 222 K Would you recommend it to other people then?
- 223 Kh Oh absolutely, definitely, definitely.
- 224 K My overall question is 'how does home-based telework impact upon
- the professional and parental identities of men and women? what do youthink the findings might be?
- 227 Kh I think it depends on the market people are in, I think in this day and 228 age you're going to get a lot more professional people working from home.
- 229 as more companies become global, as pan-european opportunities increase
- 230 I think you'll find a lot more people doing what Gary and I do. And I
- think that has a big advantage to the family. I think it depends if you
- have, I don't know, people taking calls for a call centre from home. I don't
- think that's going to make a difference to the world or to their families but
- I do think if you're looking at a professional person doing this type of role I think it's fine. I think it makes a york positive impact on the family
- think it's fine. I think it makes a very positive impact on the family.
- K And do you think that would be different, the issues would be differentfor men than for women?
- 238 Kh I think it might make them more understanding of what actually takes
- 239 place in family life I'm in a very fortunate position with Gary because he
- understands completely what it's like, but I think that's unusual even in this
- 241 day and age, but I think it would probably make men more aware and
- 242 understanding, and therefore should have a positive effect on their
- 243 partnership, marriage whatever it is.
- K Has teleworking changed how you think about yourself and who youare?
- 246 Kh No, not at all, no.
- 247 K And how would you categorise yourself first as a mother, or as a
- 248 business resource manager?
- 249 Kh As a European Resource Manager

- 250 K Do you think telework has changed this?
- 251 Kh Has it...?
- 252 K Has it changed this or is that the way you always...?
- 253 Kh No, no, no, I'm very focused about what I do for a living.
- 254 K And do you think it's changed how your kids see you?
- 255 Kh Definitely, in fact Emma said she's recently changed schools, she
- went up to the middle school and she came back within a few days and
- said 'I don't think our life is like some of my friend's families Mum'
- because I travel, I go away a lot, Gary goes away. and she said 'I don't
- think our lives... you don't do what some of the other Mum's do, you do
- something different I think'. And it was quite interesting to see it cos I'm
- probably the only one of the mothers who goes to school with her mobile phone in her ear and I can be on conference calls whilst I'm picking them
- 263 up, and I think our kids are really used to it, our daughter'll say Mum's on
- a call, or she'll be late cos she's on a conference call, and she's really
- together about it, and I'm really proud of them. And I think it's made a
- very positive effect on them because it's difficult world out there and it's
 good for them to know that you have to work hard to make a living, it's not
 iust going to some to them
- 268 just going to come to them.
- 269 K Has it changed how Gary sees you do you think?
- Kh Em, I wouldn't have though so. I think he know I'm quite a driven
 individual.
- K And has anyone else made any comments when you've said that youwork from home?
- 274 Kh You have a lot of very negative comments from other people, you
- asked me a question about working from home and how much they do.
- basically. I think that people's belief is that if you work from home you
- don't do a lot and in fact the gentleman over the road, he works for Auto-
- com, and works from home also and his wife laughs cos he'll be out
 shopping or whatever and she'll be working, but if you're asking what they
- think of me as an individual, everyone knows that I work.
- K That's pretty much it, is there anything you'd like to add, anything
 you'd like to discuss about working from home and how it's affected your
 career or your family?
- 284 Kh Apart from the fact that, I think it's an area that big corporations are 285 exploring more, call centres straight into peoples homes. I think it's just a
- exploring more, call centres straight into peoples homes. I think it's just avery positive thing to do, but again it comes down to the management. you
- have to have good management in place because otherwise people will just
- take the Mickey. So if you don't know what you want to deliver and there's
- a loop to make sure that: it's finished, done, it's finished done, then it's
- 290 quite dangerous and could end up costing the company a lot of money, but
- 291 I think if it's done well, then it's a very good idea.
- K I ve been through and I ve seen the office space where you and Gary
- work, is it set up... is it ideal how it's set up now, for you?
- 294 Kh I think it would be nice if it was bigger, frankly. But if you look as
- the kids, it's a wireless house, we have the scanners there I've got more
- things at home than I have in the office, I don't have a scanner. I don't
- have my own printer, so I have to walk down the corridor to get my
- 298 printing, given that it's a confidential role and I could be talking about
- 299 making people redundant, it's very useful to do that quietly.

Interview 4: Kath (Kh)

- K Thank you for taking part in the project. 300
- Kh That's a pleasure. 301
- 302
- K Could you give me some feedback about taking part? Kh It's been fine, really interesting, I think it's an interesting topic that 303
- you`re studying. 304
- K Thank you very much again. 305

- 1 K- Could you just state your name and occupation for the camera please?
- 2 H Helen Stephenson-Noble, I'm a hydro-geologist
- 3 K And could you describe the job that you do?
- 4 H We work for a large professional services company, in an
- 5 environmental consultancy division. We work mainly on sites that have
- 6 been contaminated by previous industrial use and need to be re-mediated.
- 7 or investigated and potentially re-mediated, my particular role is looking at
- 8 the chemical results we get back from the site and how they can impact on
- 9 the ground water and nearby surface water resources.
- 10 K How did you get into your current occupation?
- 11 H I finished a geology degree and was looking for work I could do in a
- 12 technology field, I'd worked in engineering geology a couple of years
- 13 before studying for a masters in hydro-geology, which I followed up with a
- 14 PhD in hydro-geology, and then returned to consultancy work where I 15 specialised in hydro-geology.
- 16 K So how long do you spend working at home, compared to working at
- 17 home or on site?
- 18 H My working week is 3 days, I would probably make one visit every
- 19 week or fortnight, either to site or to another office or for a clients meeting
- 20 or a regulators meeting at their base. I don't have a regular office base
- 21 anywhere else.
- 22 K And are you happy with your work at the moment?
- 23 H Em, yep
- K You're satisfied with the career that you've chosen
- 25 H I enjoy with the technical side of my work, I enjoy what I do –I have
- down days, but don't we all
- 27 K Do you have aims for your future career?
- 28 H I'm happy with what I'm doing at the moment, because I have
- 29 children, I would have very different aims if I didn't have children, so I'm
- happy with how things are going at the moment, and that's good enoughreally, right now.
- 32 K What kind of worker are you?
- H What are the options?
- 34 K Broad question isn't it? I suppose some people have answered it by
- 35 saying oh I'm a very committed hard working person that kind of things
- H I like to do things as well as they can be, the best I can do them, to the
- 37 best of my abilities, it hadn't occurred to me until recently that that wasn't
- 38 the approach everyone took
- K And what does your career mean to you?
- 40 H Em, it's something I enjoy a lot, it's something I'm trained for, you
- 41 know, specialised, taken a lot of time to specialise in, em. and I like those
- 42 things and I know that if I stopped doing this for a few years I'd probably
- 43 never get back into it again because of the technical basis, because
- 44 scientific and regulatory framework changes.
- 45 K Do you think your career's been affected by working from home?
- 46 H-No, it's been affected by working part time, but that's a different issue.
- 47 but in possibly similar ways, so I couldn't, as a part timer I couldn't
- 48 manage people, and working from home I couldn't manage people but that
- 49 had already happened because I was part time before I started working
- 50 from home, and so progressing through the company in to a managerial

- 51 role won't happen but it wouldn't have happened because I work part time,
- 52 so it's been affected for other reasons.
- 53 K So you're married to James and you have a 2 year old, and another
- 54 who's shortly on the way
- 55 H That's right
- 56 K How is childcare currently managed?
- 57 H At the moment I'm on maternity leave and therefore we don't have
- 58 childcare issues because I'm not currently working, when I was working
- 59 our 2 year old went to his grandparents 1 day a week and to nursery for 2
- 60 days a week, most recently, 3 days a week before that.
- K And do you have plans for childcare for when the second one...?
- H Childcare with 2 kids we would like to, we're hoping to find a nanny
 to work in our home, the nursery wasn't, er, didn't work out as well as I'd
- 64 hoped
- 65 K Can I ask how domestic work's organised in your home?
- 66 H Housework? Chaotically!
- 67 K Oh right. And how's that divided? Between the two of you or do you68 have outside help?
- H We have a weekly cleaner, which is just as well cos it wouldn't get
- done any other way, we have some things I do, some things he does.
- 71 K Is it almost 50/50?
- H It varies depending on what we're up to and how busy we are, so on a
- 73 grand scheme 50/50 on a weekly basis, but if James isn't here for a week
- he doesn't do anything, but he works much longer hours than I do at his
- 75 job, I wouldn't complain and I think it's perfectly equitable, but that
- 76 doesn't necessarily mean it's exactly 50/50.
- 77 K How much time did you have off work when your first child was born?
- 78 H About 8 months. It was the maximum amount of time after the birth
- 79 that I was entitled to.
- 80 K And you're planning pretty much the same with this one?
- 81 H I'll have 12 months because the law's changed
- 82 K Oh right, of course
- 83 H So I'm allowed. I'm entitled to a longer period of time off.
- 84 K What kind of parent would you say you are? Some people say they're
- 85 very hands on or...
- H I don't know, involved, relaxed... I've no idea really.
- 87 K Maybe I`ll ask James
- 88 H (Laughs)
- 89 K What have you learnt since becoming a parent?
- 90 H I've had to change nappies...
- 91 K Has it changed you at all as a person, do you think?
- H = I m probably more patient, not hugely as a person, I mean the things
- 93 we do have change dramatically the lifestyle we live's changed enormously
- 94 but as a person I'm still chaotic and disorganised and involved as I would95 be.
- 96 K So you've not worked from home for very long, just a couple of
- 97 months, and who was that instigated by?
- 98 H The company, who closed down the team that I worked in, within our
- 99 local office and decided to offer me the opportunity to work from home,

- 100 presumably they decided that they'd rather have me work at all, where ever
- 101 it was, than not have me work for them.
- 102 K So why did you decide to accept that offer?
- 103 H Because the alternative would have been not working for them, the
- 104 other options they could have offered me were working in an office a long
- 105 way a way which would have meant moving, wasn't feasible for us as a106 family.
- 107 K So did you discuss this with James, what was his reaction was he
 108 keen for that to happen?
- H I think we both felt that given that the options were working from
- 110 home or not working at all, we had absolutely nothing to lose by working
- from home, if it didn't work out for any reason then I could just quit, which was the alternative.
- 113 K Your son's quite young at the moment, but did he have a reaction, did114 he realise that mum was around more?
- 115 H We changed quite a lot of things at the time I started working from
- 116 home, for reasons that are different to the working from home. so at the
- 117 time I started working from home we changed his childcare, because his
- 118 childcare wasn't working out, and because I was about to go on maternity
- leave, had that not been the case then we wouldn't have changed his
- 120 childcare arrangements, so he wouldn't actually have noticed, because he
- 121 would still have been going into the same childcare environment.
- 122 K Have your colleagues and clients notice that you work from home and123 made any comments about it?
- 124 H Clients and external contacts don't know, generally. I have a different
- 125 phone number, and I specifically had to ask my colleagues in my old office
- when giving out the phone number to stop saying I was at home, just it's a
- 127 new work number and here it is.
- 128 K Why was that?
- H- Because I had people ringing up at 9 o'clock in the morning and saying'oh have I got you out of bed?'
- 131 K (laughs)
- 132 H And I felt that externally people didn't need to know that I was sat at
- 133 home rather than sat in an office, cos it made no difference to them and I'd
- rather they didn't know. Internally people know that I'm sat at home, on
- 135 the whole their views haven't changed, I think that some people see it as a
- perk or that I need to be kept more of an eye on to see that I'm getting my
- 137 work done, neither of which I think is reasonable
- 138 K Was it what you expected when you began working from home? Did139 you have certain expectations?
- 140 H Yes, the things that I expected and things that I've noticed, that I've
- 141 seen in my 'working' environment, there's less of a sense of belonging to a
- 142 team which I miss, um, and that was the thing I noticed from a work point
- 143 of view, from a personal point of view the big bonus was not having to
- 144 drive to work, I was driving about 40 minutes each way, each day, and not
- making that journey makes a big difference on the time I've got morningand evening.
- 147 K So overall had it been a better or worse experience than you expected?
- 148 H Than I expected? To date, it's been possibly worse, but I would expect
- 149 that to get a lot better. I've had a lot of teething troubles with IT equipment.

- 150 getting the computer set up, getting a computer at all, getting the email
- 151 working, I had teething problems finding a place at home to work in, so it
- 152 was tougher to start with and once we've settled in to the situation and
- 153 once I've got a more permanent computer set up and a more permanent
- space to work in I expect those problems to go away, we'll see what
- happens over the next few 'working' months, which won't be for anotheryear.
- 157 K Before you began working from home did you have opinions of other158 people who worked from home?
- 159 H Em, in terms of them working from home?
- 160 K I suppose the perception of teleworkers.
- 161 H I don't know anyone else in my company who works from home or
- 162 within my field, for a company, I know people who are freelance, but no
- 163 one that's employed and works from home, so I didn't have any sort of
- 164 opinions particularly on them. James. my husband, worked from home for
- 165 the last year and I didn't really have any opinions on him working from
- 166 home that would be different than if he was in a traditional office.
- 167 K Now that you work from home yourself do you have any opinions of168 what would be a typical teleworker?
- 169 H As varied as a typical office worker. No.
- 170 K So no real typical.
- 171 H No.
- H I don't see why there would be.
- 173 K Great. And how do you keep in touch with colleagues and clients?
- 174 H When I was working in an office and when I'm working at home, by
- 175 far the majority of my contact is by phone and email. When I was
- previously working in a much larger office I'd be working alongside the
- 177 team of people, my colleagues you know were at the next desk, so in terms 178 of with project work. I now keep in touch by phone and email and probably
- of with project work, I now keep in touch by phone and email and probablyvisit colleagues in their offices maybe once a month if there's a specific
- 180 project need, so I'll see people face to face, I'll also see colleagues face to
- 181 face at external meetings or sites or in clients or regulators offices, so in
- terms of project work communication there's no change there. In terms of
- 183 general ongoing communication sort of just chatter, there's a big change,
- 184 so I completely don't have those just gossipy chats in the morning, I no
- 185 longer have a receptionist I see in the morning who's love life I vaguely
- 186 keep in touch with or those kind of things, which you might sort of miss in
- a social way but not... that's not an issue at all. I also don't get the
- 188 conversations about what's going on in the company. I don't have my ear
- 189 to the ground that there's a new grading system coming in, or anything like
- 190 that, I make an effort to phone up and you know chat to colleagues in other
- 191 offices but that's more difficult because they expect a phone call to be 192 about project work, not just general - general stuff – does that make any
- 193 sense or shall I elaborate at all Katy?
- K That's fine, so would you say you've had some issues of isolation in
 the few months since you've been working from home?
- 196 H Yes em, but not in ways that actually matter, so there's really trivial
- 197 things that it's absolutely petty to complain about, like I haven't been
- 198 invited to a Christmas party, but because I'm about to give birth at that
- 199 time I wouldn't be able to go, so it doesn't matter and if I'd wanted to I

- 200 know that I could have phoned up and said 'I'm coming to your Christmas
- 201 party!'
- 202 K (laughs)
- H When I went on maternity leave I didn't have good luck cards, or a sort
 of goodbye session, and you know it's petty. it doesn't matter, it's not a big
- 204 of goodbye session, and you know it's perty. It doesn't matter, it's not a big 205 deal, just because I don't 'belong' to anyone's team, or the team that I do
- belong to don't really realise that I do belong with them, so they're not
- issues in that, they don't make any practical difference
- 208 K But personally...
- 209 H There's a sense of personal belonging that isn't there, that would have
- 210 been.
- 211 K I suppose that they've seen the bump either, developing?
- H No, there's people I see every couple of weeks, so there are people
- who I see regularly, but things like that would have been managed by your
- team secretary and I don't even know who my team secretary is.
- K Do you think you've got more control over work now you're workingfrom home?
- 217 H No.
- 218 K Would that be because of the teething troubles you've had?
- 219 H No. No change. My technical work, I get work to do, I do work, I
- 220 finish it. It's really made no different.
- K So would you say you're a better worker now you're working fromhome, or again has that not really changed?
- H No change. The teething problems... but since then I don't think
 there's been any change.
- K What was the learning curve of becoming a teleworker? Did you have
 to develop strategies to manage working from the home environment?
- H Em. No, not in terms of the way I work and way I manage my work.
- only in terms of things like the communication system, setting up the newemail system, that kind of thing.
- K And what's the overall impact on your family been of you coming andworking from home?
- H Em. The key impact to date was not having travelling time and having
- a little bit more flexibility. My working hours aren't flexible and they can't
- be flexible, but if actually nobody else ever notices the difference then
- there's a bit more flexibility than there was. So the key change to date was
- a bit more flexibility and not having the travelling time. In the future when
- we have the two children and the nanny there will be quite an impact.
- because the children will be cared for at home and I'll be working from
- home, so our plan, our intention for that point is that James and I will be
- converting a shed in the garden
- $241 \qquad K-Right.$
- 242 H So we can go out to work and we're physically not here and so they
- won't notice. I think it will be exceedingly hard for us to work in the house,
- with the children also cared for in the house.
- 245 K Especially so young?
- 246 H Yeah, because they're actually here, they're not out at school, they'll
- 247 be here with someone else looking after them, so we feel that we need to be
- 248 at least slightly somewhere else, even if it's just a couple of metres outside
- the back door. The other impacts that we probably haven't covered, you

- 250 know which they're getting quite trivial, when I was working in an office
- on the high street, on a lunch time I could run out and get the shopping, bits
- and pieces I didn't have, we're now deeply in the middle of nowhere and I
- can't do that but the other side is I actually get all the laundry done on a
- working day, by putting it in and out of the machine during tea and loobreaks.
- 256 K Do you sort of set yourself specific working hours then, you say
- 257 they're not very flexible...?
- H I'm contracted to work 9 til 5.30 and I would expect to work 9 til 5.30.
- so yes. And people need to know that I'm available. it's not that I've got a
- certain amount of work to do a week, but I actually need to be available for
- 261 people, which may be by phone, it may be emails that needs to go
- backward and forward within the day, so that's why it's not flexible,because I have to be available.
- K What's the overall impact been on your career since you started
 working from home, has there been one?
- H Didn't you ask this before?... In the 2 months I've been working from
 home, there's not much of an impact, I wouldn't expect much of an impact
 any different than working part time.
- K Ok, so overall has the impact on your life been positive or negative?
- H –Neutral. It wouldn't be the choice I'd make, if there was an office I
- could go to just down the road to work in that had a team of people, you
- know not just somewhere I could go to just sit at a desk, but if I was downthe road from a company office with a team of people doing my sort of
- work in it, I would 'prefer' to do that, but you know I see the impact as
- 274 work in it, I would prefer to do that, but you know I see the impact as 275 pretty neutral, I wouldn't see it as heavily positive of heavily negative
- K So overall do you think telework is an effective way for parents toreconcile work life and family life?
- H Em. No, not... that would depend so much on what people and doing and how their work works. If you're significantly more flexible about the
- 280 hours you do your work in then there's an impact but really the fact that
- you're sitting at a desk at your home isn't really any different, not
- travelling to and from an office, is a time saving thing, but it's not an awful
- lot else so just, to answer that, it depends so much what the work pattern israther than...
- 285 K Sure
- 286 H Rather than the fact you're at home
- 287 K My overall question is: how does home-based telework impact upon
- the professional and parental identities of men and women? Do you have
- any speculations as to what those findings might be? An impact for you
- 290 personally has it affected any part of your professional or parental
- 291 identity?
- H Professionally I miss working immediately with a team but I do work
- with a project team on my project so it's not a huge deal. From my point
- of view working hours have a far bigger implication than working location
- and working from home and I think the main impact where teleworking
- would help parentally is if you've got very flexible hours and you can work
- when you want to, the main places where it would impact professionally
- are when you've got to have the close colleague contact to move on
- 299 professionally and that alone would make the difference.

- K Do you think that when I interview men as opposed to women that the 300
- findings will be slightly different? Particularly as your husband works 301 302
- from home...
- H I know James will say quite different things because he has a very 303
- different working pattern and his experience of telework is very different to 304
- mine, because his colleagues are all in a similar situation to him, and he 305
- meets up with them more frequently, and none of them belong in an office 306
- somewhere, so I know his experience is different to mine, and the fact that 307 308
- he's full time whereas I'm part time has an impact, and some of those 309
- things may be more associated with men rather than women, and whether it 310 actually matters whether you're male of female in those situations, if we
- were the other way around I don't think we would have much difference. 311
- K And has telework changed how you think about yourself and who you 312
- 313 are at all?
- 314 H - No
- 315 K – I know it's been a relatively short period...
- H No, and I can't imagine it really doing so. 316
- 317 K – How would you categorise yourself? As a mother firstly or as a hydro-318 geologist firstly?
- 319 H - I'd categorise myself as a mother firstly, because that's the
- unchangeable, that's the thing that can't give, what ever else I do, I have a 320
- 321 huge wealth of roles in life and they're just two of them but I can't not be
- 322 Henry's mother, I can't just not be my children's mother and pretty much
- 323 everything else has, you know, quite a lot of give.
- 324 K – And do you think it's changed how other people see you or think about 325 you?
- 326 H – Working from home? Other people being sort of personal contacts,
- 327 family, friends that sort of people?
- 328 K – Yeah
- 329 H – Em. I think a lot of the people I meet personally are full-time mothers,
- 330 when they think I working from home they see it as significantly less
- 331 serious than working in an office and part of that I suspect is that a lot of
- 332 full... non... mothers who don't work for money – whatever the right
- 333 phrase might be – earn some extra money doing what they would call
- 334 home-working or working from home doing things like pyramid marketing
- 335 schemes or a bit of this and a bit of that, so a very different work pattern.
- 336 And some family members have found it hard to realise that I'm not
- 337 suddenly more available and that, you know, I still need a full day to do a
- 338 full day's work, we both have to be very specific about saying this is when
- 339 I'm working, this is when I'm not working because my working hours
- 340 aren't flexible – that's guite straight forward to me. I have times when I'm
- 341 working and I won't do anything else during those times, James's working 342 hours are quite flexible, he flexes it more, flexes his time more than I do.
- 343 not a huge amount, but more than I do, so he finds it easier to do things in
- 344 what might appear to be working hours.
- 345 K – That's pretty much all I've got to ask you. Thank you for taking part.
- 346 Is there anything you feel we haven't covered about working from home
- 347 that you'd like to comment on?
- 348 H - No
- 349 K Great, could you give me some feedback how you felt taking part in
- 350 the project?
- H Em. As someone who spent a lot of time trying to get material for my
- 352 PhD, you know I hope it's been helpful for you Katy
- 353 K It certainly has
- H And it gives you a bit more to build your research on. And because,
- between the two of us, we've had involvement in research in business
- 356 studies and so on, we identified to some extent with what you're doing.
- 357 possibly a bit more than if we hadn't had those sort of backgrounds.
- 358 K I'm very grateful
- 359 H You don't have to be
- 360 K Would it be convenient when I've interviewed James to see the office361 space you use?
- 362 H Yes, don't set your hopes, expectations too high
- 363 K Is it not ideally set up as you'd like it to be
- 364 H My space definitely isn't no.
- 365 K So you have separate office spaces, one for James and one for you I
 366 see.
- H He go there first cos he was home-working way before me, and his
- 368 space only has space for one person
- 369 K Whereas yours has...?
- H No room at all
- 371 K So you're going to convert the shed
- H The intention is we're going to convert the shed, we looked in to
- 373 getting one of those garden office building thingies and we're hoping that
- 374 converting the shed will be a bit cheaper and will give us enough space to
- 375 get two desks set up. We'd probably only be in there at the same time
- about once a week
- 377 K Can you foresee problems with that?
- H = No, no. We should have enough space for both of us. As you will see
- 379 when you see our office space, both of them are not ideal, mine is deeply
- 380 non-ideal and very much a temporary measure.
- K Do you look forwards to having a more ideally set up office space?
- 382 H Yeah
- 383 K And working together with James?
- H It won't change much
- 385 K Brilliant, thank you ever so much
- 386 Looking at Helen's working space with Helen and James
- J That's one of the issues isn't it? When you're working from home
- 388 there's no sort of pure... I mean I guess some people manage to get a very
- 389 fine divide don't they? for us work comes into the living space and there
- 390 isn't really work space
- 391 H Impacts like the fact that we didn't have this bump here when I started
- 392 working here, everytime I sat on a chair on the slopey floor I went
- 393 backwards
- 394 J Yeah you found that you had to keep your feet on the floor to stop
- 395 yourself rolling backwards
- H = You better not show this to anyone Katy, or I'll be hung by our Health
- and Safety team they realise I'm working in this situation

- J That's the other thing, you're not supposed to just be working off a
- 399 laptop
- 400 H No, we're supposed to have proper computer and docking station.
- 401 which they would have bought for me, 2 months ago, but I didn't want it in
- 402 the house for the next year when I'm not working
- 403 J The other problem's the internal accounting thing wasn't it?
- 404 H Yeah they were going to buy it, charge it to the division. then in
- 405 August...
- 406 J –Charge full price
- 407 H Then in August they we're going to start suddenly owning all the IT
- 408 equipment and renting it to the division. So they were going to charge the
- 409 division then charge our division monthly rental during the year that I'm410 not working.
- 411 K Right. So just for the tape this doubles as your bedroom and we're
- 412 upstairs and we're talking quietly cos Henry's asleep in bed
- 413 J Henry's asleep next door, that's right
- 414 K So currently you're just using the laptop to work from, while you're on
- 415 maternity leave
- 416 H I'm promised a proper computer, docking station and keyboard and
- 417 everything
- 418 K So currently things aren't set up as perhaps they will be
- 419 J No this is a sort of emergency set up, to get you home
- 420 K You've got a nice view from the window though, it's actually
- 421 gorgeous
- 422 H I ve got a telephone on my desk, with a separate number
- 423 J We have a business line, and then we have a broadband connection
- 424 K Excellent. I think that's all I need to see up here.

Interview 6: James

- 1 K- Could you state your name and occupation?
- 2 J I'm James Stephenson-Noble and I'm an electrical engineer
- 3 K And could you describe your role, your career?
- 4 J My career at the moment, or career to date?
- 5 K To date, yeah

J - I trained as a physicist, my first degree was physics. during which time 6 I was a sponsored student with NT, and I'd done a number of student 7 8 placements at NT's research labs, which is about 30 miles from here, I grew up in this area, by the time I came to graduate. NT had decided that it 9 wasn't really into doing research, physics, and so I drifted into a different 10 kind of long term research which was all around business scenario planning 11 and really envisaging future networks and along the way, in the early 12 nineties, I just happened to drift into internet network engineering and sort 13 14 of rode that, as the internet grew up, firstly at a technical level and then 15 really into product and marketing roles. So I stayed with NT at the labs 16 until 1996, so that was 91-96 at the labs, at the end of 96 I moved to work 17 for one of NT's international venture businesses and spent a long time, well felt like a long time over the course of 2 years developing NT's 18 19 international businesses on the internet side and then in 98 I joined a 20 company called Techcom Communications, who were a start up 21 organisation developing international networks and I was with them for about 4 years and then 2002 I left Techcom, taking redundancy when they 22 23 were downsizing, by mutual agreement, because there was not a lot that 24 was really interesting me at that point, focused in the next 6 months on 25 completing an MBA, and it was towards the end of 2002, and we were expecting Henry, our first, and the lease was up on our flat in London, and 26 27 I'd finished the MBA, and I was looking for a job, we decided to move out to Suffolk, and at that point I took a job with some friends who had a small 28 29 software company in Ipswich, spent about a year with them, doing a mix of 30 organisational and development work and some strategy planning for them 31 and then September of last year, 2003, I took a job with my current 32 employer, Tele-research, which is more of a marketing / business 33 development type role again still in data networks but on the equipment 34 side instead of the service provider side. So that's a potted summary. 35 K – So your role at the moment is kind of electrical engineer, but also on 36 the marketing, development side 37 J – Ya, well it's a mix I guess, it's somewhere between technical sales and product marketing I guess, the job title is Director of Service Development-38 39 that means nothing to anybody. Basically I spend my term working with 40 telecoms operators and trying to figure out how they can make money out 41 of services that require them to buy our equipment 42 K – Are you satisfied with your role at the moment? 43 J – No

- 44 K Are there things that you'd like to do instead?
- 45 J Ya, I mean I guess a large part of my career's been spent working with
- 46 small new ventures, or certainly in developing something new, and that's
- 47 big component of what I'm doing at the moment, I came in off the back of
- 48 an acquisition that Tele-research made last summer, a silicon valley
- 49 technology company, and I guess, for me, the kind of organisation that
- 50 interests me most is one that's working in new technology, but is still in the

- 51 set up phase, so I guess either that or working with one of those kinds of
- 52 organisation, not necessarily inside one. But as time goes on you find that
- 53 you're making more and more trade offs between what you're actually
- 54 doing in your work and the overall sort of lifestyle that you're trying to 55 balance with it
- 56 K Do you have aims for your future career?
- 57 J Em, I would say that they're not very clear at the moment. If I were to
- 58 step back 4 years, from my MBA program, then I had very, very clear
- aims, and I guess those have been diluted to some extent, just partly
- 60 through the industry downturn and the necessity of what ones working in
- 61 but also partly through having a family
- 62 K What kind of worker would you say you are?
- 63 J Kind of worker?
- 64 K Just anything that comes into your head
- 65 J Well I guess to some degree I'm probably a workaholic. I've never
- 66 worked a 40 hour week or whatever it is. I guess I work... yeah, so I work
- 67 hard, I work partly for fun and sort of the inherent interest of what I'm
- 68 doing is a big part of what motivates me, but these days there's no way I'd
- 69 consider just doing something interesting without it also turning up the70 financial rewards
- 71 K What does your career mean to you then?
- 72 J-I guess... well it's multi-faceted. It's partly about self-fulfilment and
- sort of recognition for being good at what I'm doing, there's an element of
- that, although, my recognition needs, in a classic sense are probably
- relatively low, I don't need anyone telling me I'm doing a really great job
- or anything, I know when I`m doing a good job, so I guess just having a
 small group of peers I respect, a small group of colleagues I respect, who I
- 77 small group of peels i respect, a small group of coneagues i respect, who i
 78 know think I'm doing a good job is enough recognition for me so I guess
- 78 more broadly it's about achieving something useful, I guess that again has
- 80 tended to decline over time, at the beginning of my career when a lot of my
- 81 contemporaries from college were going off to become accountants I
- though that was pointless and so I was going off into engineering and sort
- of changing the world a bit. So I guess over time as well it becomes, the
 balance becomes a bit more orientated towards our actually earning a living
 and providing for my family, so in that sense the career becomes a means
 to an ends.
- K Do you think your career's been affected by working from home?
- J No, not at all because actually the environment I work in. the whole of
- this organisation really is orientated around people working from home. the
- 90 organisation I work in is pan-European, it's a US company but our bit of
- 91 the organisation's pan-European and a lot of the people scattered across
- 92 Europe are home-based so no I don't think so, not in that sense although
- 93 there's probably the wider question of whether I'm working in the right
- role in the right kind of organisation, should I have taken the opportunity to
- 95 leave Techcom when I did? Should I have gone and work for my friends in
- 96 this small software company instead of working for a larger company in
- 97 London a couple of years back? Should I be doing this? I don't know –
- 98 so, not the homeworking but the context of the organisation in which I'm
- 99 doing the homeworking maybe.

- K So your married to Helen and you live here with your 2 year old and 100
- 101 one that's due at any moment as well

J – Yes 102

K - Currently how's childcare arranged? 103

104 J – Well at the moment Helen's on maternity leave, so on the one hand she's fulltime doing the childcare, he's not in nursery or anything, but on 105 the other hand I'm increasingly conscious that she's finding harder to keep 106 up with this energetic 2 year old as she's been getting closer to having the 107 baby, so I guess the actual arrangement at the moment is Helen's doing the 108 109 childcare, and when I'm home I try to be helpful in terms of nappy 110 changing starting the lunch but there's a limited amount one can do in a 111 regular working day and I would guess, I mean it's actually a bit tricky to 112 assess objectively when I'm at home, because when I am at home it's 113 actually because I'm working on a particular project and that project may 114 end up being quite time consuming and it ends up being just as bad as if I 115 were out at the office til late at night or whatever, but what we try to do is 116 to try and make sure that we're alternating in terms of doing the bath and 117 bed time routines, Helen definitely does the majority, certainly on working 118 days. Would it be useful if I talk about how things were before Helen went

119 on maternity leave?

120 K – Absolutely, yes.

J – Ok, so, up until August, Henry was in nursery 2 days and week and he 121 122 was with my parents one day a week and that covered that 3 days Helen was working, and the 2 days that Helen wasn't working she's be there for 123 124 the childcare so on that basis there is no child care for me during the days, and days when I was actually at home we typically do, you know Helen 125 126 would do the drop off in the morning and I'd do the pick up in the evening from nursery, or vice-versa, you know depending exactly what are 127 commitments were, sometimes we'd both do both ends of the day, the 128 129 thing that was particularly challenging through the first half of the year I 130 found myself travelling and I'd be away for a week at a time and that 131 became really quite demanding for Helen in terms of taking the drop off 132 and the pick up everyday when she was at work so that was a bit tricky, 133 and then from August until last month, so I guess two and half, three months probably 2 months, Helen started working from home. we went on 134 135 holiday and he seemed to really enjoy not being in nursery so decided not to take him back to nursery and Helen very much bore the brunt of that in 136 terms of organising her work around the needs of Henry and I think to be 137 138 honest probably over did it, at that point she should probably have been 139 getting more rest, so we didn't really have a good solution. 140 K – How about domestic work in the home, how's that managed? 141 J - In terms of general cleaning around the house, neither of us do any really we have somebody in once a week who does most of that and we 142 manage to keep things as best we can, in terms of cooking, when I'm here. 143 144 it's probably roughly 50 / 50, and certainly at the moment, the way we'll 145 typically work an evening one of us does the Henry's bath and the bedtime routine and the other one gets the meal on, and then typically I'll do the 146 washing up afterwards, Helen tends to say I have higher standards than she 147 has when it comes to washing up and wiping down surfaces and so on, so 148 she prefers to let me do the clear up at the end of the day, but obviously 149

150 that does depend on me actually being here which is probably only 50% to

151 60% of the time, although at the moment it's a lot better because I'm

avoiding travel as the baby's due

153 K – Did you have time off work when Henry was born?

J – Ya. I actually had... I was actually only a week into this job with the software company and they very generously gave me a week free paid in addition to any leave I was due and I think I only took a week, and Helen had her parents around as well so it wasn't needed particularly, with this one the plan is to have at least two weeks off and then that will merge into the Chrismas break

160 K – What kind of parent would you say you are?

161 J – A very disorganised one. Gosh, I don't know. I'm probably around a lot

162 more than a lot of fathers are able to be this is one of those things I'm just 163 not sure about in terms of my current work arrangements if I have to be

away overnight that means I miss Henry both at bedtime and in the

165 morning and that would be the case if I'm away over night, and then again

166 if I'm here then I'll see him in the morning and we'll have a good bit of

167 time together in the morning and I'll probably see him for lunch - I'll

168 probably pop in several times during the day and I'll definitely see him in

the evenings and anything else I was doing, if we were living here the other

option that a lot of people locally would follow would be to travel dailyinto London, in which case a regular pattern of work would be on a train at

171 Into London, in which case a regular patient of work would be on a train at 172 7 o'clock in the morning and not be back before 7 in the evening, which

173 means I wouldn't see him at all it's difficult, everybody organises their

174 work in different ways I guess, so from that point of view I'm reasonably

175 hands on, and I guess of the two of us I'm probably sort of more indulgent

and disorganised and tend to take things at whatever pace things go which I

177 guess a lot of Dad's probably do and have the luxury to do and Helen's the

178 one that makes sure -ah, now that's the really important bit of housework

we missed out – is actually the laundry because Helen does all the laundry

180 and there's a lot of laundry with a two year old

181 K – Especially when he's learning to eat soup

182 J-Yeah, he will absolutely have a change of clothes everyday and a

183 change of nightclothes everyday

184 K – What have you learnt since becoming a parent?

185 J – I know I've learnt all kinds of things just sort of details, how to change

186 a nappy for one and names of lots of Bob the Builder's team and things like

187 that

188 K – (laughs)

189 J - I don't know - much more profound things than that I guess. I never

190 have the opportunity to reflect on these things really, but I guess the extent

191 of unconditional love that you can feel for a person - it's probably an

unusual marriage relationship where you feel that all the time, and I'm sure

as children get older it becomes more challenging, I think it's a wonderful

thing, although there may be moments of frustration, the complete

195 commitment you can feel for this little person is extraordinary. Helen and l

196 have been talking recently about the early days of having Henry as we look

197 forward to having this new baby and I'm amazed how little I actually

remember of it, just the sheer exhaustion of the broken nights and all the

rest of it, so yeah some trepidation towards that, I don't know, we've had

- so many life changes actually have been concurrent, coincident with
- 201 Henry's arrival, there's all kinds of things I've learnt how to use a chain
- saw and how to chop wood but they were coincidental
- K Do you think that your role as a father's changed, been changed by the
 fact that you're working from home they sort of came at the same time for
 you?
- 206 J Well 'ish'. I had the year or so first 10 or 11 months of Henry's life I
- was working for the software company and I was doing my strict 9-5 and
- the deal there was I took that job because it was one I could contain and in
- that case I had a reasonable amount of Henry time at the end of the day,
- then so in some senses shifting to this role where I'm home-based, I'm not
- sure I see anymore of Henry, from that point of view, although there are
 the benefits like when the workload's more manageable and it ebbs and
- the benefits like when the workload's more manageable and it ebbs and
 flows I can stop at 5 o'clock and catch up on some things after he's gone
- to bed and after we've had dinner I don't remember exactly what your
- 215 question was
- 216 K It was about whether or not your role as a parent has changed because 217 of working from home
- 217 of working from home
- J-I don't think it's changed 'because of' working from home, but I think
- 219 I'm able to spend more quality time with him because I'm working from
- 220 home, I think that's true certainly more than if I was commuting to
- 221 London
- 222 K Oh yes. How long have you actually worked from home
- 223 J It's now mid-November, I started at the beginning of September last
- 224 year, so about 14/15 months
- 225 K And who instigated that?
- 226 J It came as part of this new role that I was taking, and to be clear, I guess
- on average maybe I spend approaching 50% of my time at home, actually
- at home, and the other 50% could be away over night or I could just beaway for the day
- 230 K Why did you decide to take a role where you'd be working from
- 231 home?
- J I think really it was about the role than really being home-based. This
- 233 particular role, if I wanted it to be office based I could have been office
- 234 based, but the office is out in Buckinghamshire which would have meant us
- relocating and we didn't want to do that, so being home-based and having
- to travel a certain amount is the price I pay for doing this role and living
- 237 here
- K Did you discuss with your wife that you might like to start workingfrom home?
- 240 J Yes it was part of the overall discussion about the role although I think
- that being home-based for some of the time was certainly part of it and I
- think we were expecting me to be at home more than I am and it was an
- attractive thing for both of us, I think
- 244 K And your wife's reaction was a good one
- 245 J Yeah
- 246 K Did you discuss it with any other people?
- 247 J-No I didn't actually, I think, because I work in the communications
- 248 business and because I was involved in the technical side of telework trials

249 for NT in the early nineties I think I had a reasonable insight into certainly

some of the aspects of what it was going to be

251 K – Was it what you expected?

J - Yeah absolutely, I think again the mix I have means that I'm not prone
to some of the issues that maybe some people experience when they're

100% home-based and they miss the social interaction or whatever, so yeahpretty much what I expected

K - So you're not having a better experience or a worse experience thanyou thought?

258 J - No, no. As I say, there are things that are different and the things that

are different are firstly I'm actually spending less time at home than I

260 expected so I'm having to travel more and that's – you know there are
261 spells, especially when I first took on the role, where one wishes to appear

to be ready to please and all the rest of it, whether one is or not that's part

263 of it... so certainly during the first 6 months of the role I was spending a lot

of time away and that wasn't how we wanted things to be and that's

something that over the last 6 months I've been able to manage it a bit

better so I'm not at home as much as expected – one difference - the

second difference is actually our lives have changed a bit over the time,when I started Helen was working 4 days a week which meant there was

269 only 1 day a week when I actually had other people in the house at the 270 same time and from my workspace – they way it opens - as you'll probably 271 take a look at later – the way it opens onto one of our other rooms, it's not

take a look at later – the way it opens onto one of our other rooms, it's not really very conducive to working when there are people in the other room,

so having people around more actually is unhelpful so the working

arrangements aren't ideal from that point of view, and we need to do

something about that, just in terms of the workspace. I've gone from

basically having 4 days of the week of, when I'm here, it's just me to

277 having no days of the week when I have the place to myself

278 K – And you prefer to have the place to yourself?

279 J – Yeah it's easier to concentrate

280 K – Before you began teleworking did you have – what were your opinion
281 of other people who teleworked?

J – Good question. So, at Techcom I had a team of about 50 people that I 282 was managing and they were all professional people, you know, they were 283 all graduates and quite a number of them had higher degrees and we were 284 based in London in offices and a lot of people were travelling considerable 285 distances to get into London and we were a start up company and certainly 286 in the first year or two there was a discussion whether they could be home-287 based at least for some of their time to reduce the time they were wasting 288 travelling. And the feeling, early on, was that because we were in start up 289 290 mode and we were still forming the teams and forming the relationships 291 was that we couldn't afford to do that we needed to hot-house people and 292 have them in one place from the point of view of interaction, and so we didn't have any teleworkers and if we had had teleworkers in that 293 environment I think that they would have been out of the flow er, so 294 295 whatever, whilst objectively. I might dispassionately look at them and think great that person's teleworking, they've got good reasons for doing 296 that, I think probably I'd have viewed those people as peripheral. At NT we 297 had plenty teleworkers and that worked just fine so there's no particular 298

299 disadvantage to being a teleworker although again most of those were on a 300 part time basis so I think it very much depends on the organisational 301 environment, if everybody teleworks to some extent then everyone's in the 302 same boat and there no particular disadvantage to being a teleworker, there 303 no sort of reduced perception of those people, but probably in an 304 environment where more people are office based then I think everybody 305 naturally views the teleworkers with some degree of scepticism and I think 306 that's what Helen is experiencing at the moment. 307 K – Do you have an idea what a typical teleworker might be like? 308 J – Mm. Well, now, I guess the implication of what I've just been saving is 309 that I don't regard myself as a typical teleworker. I have no idea, I have no 310 data to know what the typical teleworker is, I suspect that the typical 311 teleworker, numerically, the average teleworker probably is teleworking 312 part time and part time either on the road or in the office, so if that's the 313 case then I'm actually fairly typical and it's some mix between time with 314 clients or time meeting with colleagues elsewhere, we say in Tele-research 315 that the place one's most likely to meet a colleague is in the BA lounge at 316 Heathrow, that's an occupational hazard. But I guess there's another 317 extreme of teleworkers that I guess is my image of the classic teleworker 318 which is probably shaped by my work at NT where we were pushed a lot of 319 our call centre staff out to work from home and so the majority of those 320 people are doing relatively process oriented jobs with a procedure they're 321 following, following a pattern and they're basically at a desk, at a PC, and 322 a head set and they're doing exactly what they'd be doing if they were tied 323 up to the same equipment in an office, in a call centre, so I guess that's 324 what I think of when I think of a teleworker, typically. Although I suspect 325 that maybe numerically there are maybe more people in my kind of

326 position.

327 K – How do you keep in touch with colleagues and clients?

328 J – Yeah, so, I guess with colleagues a lot of it's by email, huge amount of 329 email and my life has been transformed through the course of this year, 330 that's another huge change that I wasn't going to mention was actually 331 finally getting a broad band connection in here has made a real difference 332 cos we're outside reach from DSL broad band so had to get a radio system 333 put in and I guess that technologically one of the things I've found has changed over the last ten years is just the speed of the connection that you 334 need to work remotely effectively I've had some kind of home working set 335 up since 1994, thereabouts, maybe a earlier, starting off a with a modem 336 running through ISDN and now I have a broadband connection and through 337 out all that time I've also spent a lot of time on the road when you can find 338 yourself reduced to just having a 9.6k dial up on your mobile phone but the 339 340 big thing that's changed over the past ten years has been the size of the 341 email you get and there's important stuff that you need to be able to see and work through which is embedded in 4,6,8,10 mega bite powerpoint 342 343 files that you've just got to be able to get to, so email is the biggest thing and that's been a change. The mobile phone, I've got a phone number 344 345 which appears to be an office number which rings on my mobile, it's patched through to mobile, and that's the other one. And I use Yahoo 346 347 messenger a lot actually, so instant messaging has been another

- transformation, and there are a number of us who use it within the
- organisation, so that's really useful.
- 350 K Is that for more for kind of social communication?
- J Yeah I mean it's never just social. There's always something else
- 352 there, what I think is the key thing is the presence awareness, so you know
- that someone's actually sitting at their computer and they're logged on so
- it's that same... it's the metaphor of somebody wandering into the office
- and you just happen to see them passing, so you know somebody's there at their desk and that I find incredibly helpful.
- 357 K Have you had any issues of isolation?
- J No not at all, although you could occasionally go a couple of days.
- 359 especially living here, where the only people I see is Helen and Henry
- 360 although that, in my experience, having travelled a lot, is actually less
- isolating than being stuck in a hotel room somewhere, so there's a lot to besaid for that as well.
- 363 K Do you have more control over your work now, now you're working364 from home?
- J-I think I have about as much control as I've ever had, one of the things I disliked at the software company – I said it was 'nice' working from 9-5, it was also a complete nightmare working 9-5 cos I've never done a 9-5 job, so I hated that feeling that I had to be in for a particular time I had to finish
- 369 at this particular time, so yeah may be I do
- 370 K Do you think you're a better worker now you work from home?
- 371 J No, I don't actually and particularly now Helen and Henry are around
- it's actually quite difficult to work from home at the moment and the thing
- is I'm not... Helen has a very good way of describing this about me, I can't
 remember exactly how she puts it the truth is there's nothing to motivate
- 375 me like a deadline so I guess I'm a bit of a last minute person and so if I've 376 got something that has to be done I can put it of for ages until it becomes a
- 377 crisis and then I can end up working through the night to finish it off, and
- that was fine when I was a student, if I had to pull an all nighter I was
- hurting nobody but myself but now I'm in a family environment that's not
 really acceptable so I have to be diligent having Helen and Henry around is
 a real temptation, especially if there's in the next room, and I hear Henry
- 382 having a lot of fun, I'd love to go and see what he's doing
- 383 K what was the learning curve, did you have to develop strategies to
 384 manage working from home?
- J-Mm. I think there are a number of things that I'm still grappling with, it was easier when it was just me here, but things like it's very easy to, or I
- 387 find it very easy to land at my desk, at 8 in the morning, and just stay there
- 388 until you know half past five when it was time to go and get Henry and I
- just work and work and work and work, and I know that that's noteffective, I know that I need to take breaks and so one of things that I
- 390 effective, I know that I need to take breaks and so one of things that I 391 started making myself do, when it was just me here, would actually take
- 392 half an hour out at lunch times, which was great, there was a period I guess
- 393 from February time through to May, maybe June, when you know I'd get
- 394 out for a run all week a couple of times a week, if I was here for a whole
- week, at lunch time, because I don't really eat a lot at lunch anyway, and
- 396 that was just fantastic, I'd come back to my desk again having had a
- 397 shower and it was just like starting the day again cos I'm best first thing in

Interview 6: James

398 the morning, that's when I get my best work done. So taking breaks, that's 399 one thing, and another thing that I find is actually when there's stuff that absolutely needs to be done, is actually not answering the phone and when 400 you're a teleworker that can be a bit tricky cos you almost feel that you 401 have to be more available than if you're in the office. if you're in the office 402 403 people would understand, you're in the office but you didn't answer the phone so you must be busy, but if you're at home and you don't answer the 404 405 phone does that mean you're off skiving somewhere, I am kind of sensitive to that one and actually that just jogs a thought from a couple of questions 406 407 ago about attitudes to teleworkers again - so, within Tele-research in Europe, we're about 200 people in the organisation of which I guess 60, 80 408 of us are UK based, of which about 25 who are predominantly office based 409 and one of the things our Vice President has been trying to achieve as he's 410 411 been bringing new people into the business and he's had a strategy of 412 managing some people out of the business due to the way our business has 413 changed over the past few years and bringing people in, so sort of recycling 414 people through the organisation, one of the things he's been trying to 415 achieve is to build more of a critical mass in the office, because he feels 416 we've got insufficient cross-fertilisation between people and I think that's a 417 matter of concern that he has and it's a matter I've discussed with him at a 418 conceptual level, more generally, not just about me, and he actually views 419 people who live close to the office, but don't come into the office, you 420 know choose to telework but live in a half hours drive of the office, quite 421 negatively, he understands the situation of those of us who are scattered elsewhere, and in that kind of case – I think organisations who have 422 learned to manage this well are some of the large financial services firms 423 who have people out on locations a lot of the time people like Cap Gemini 424 etc. these kinds of organisations know how to manage the fact that they've 425 got a large part of their workforce is hardly ever in the office, because if 426 **427** they're in the office they're probably not making money – you want them outside, so that was just an extra thought 428 429 K- That's great, so overall do you think that the impact on your family's 430 been positive? J - I think so overall with respect to the sort of overall change to work and 431 432 what else I could be doing, Helen will say that I'm better at home if I'm 433 happy at work and I'm happier at work now than I was 18 months ago 434 K – What do you think the overall impact's been on your career of working 435 from home? 436 J – Well again, inside this organisation I don't think it has any impact, so 437 inside Tele-research I don't think it makes any difference... 438 (There is a pause as a parcel is delivered to the door) J – So I think within the organisation I'm in I don't think it's had a big 439 effect because it's an accepted part of the way we work and my immediate 440 441 boss works in the same way he's exactly the same set up so that's understood as well. I think I mentioned earlier I'm not sure if just doing 442 this role has been a good career move, I'm not really doing the kind of 443 work that really I'd be hoping to do at this point, so that's a question mark. 444

- 445 and that has more to do with the organisation I think than, it's more to do
- 446 with the role than it has to do with teleworking

- 447 K But has the experience of working from home generally been a
- 448 positive or a negative impact?
- J Oh. I think it's been positive and I really would like to be spending
 more time at home and I've been managing that recently on the basis of the
- 451 work, you know, particular projects that I've been working on recently,
- 452 which have enabled me to be more home based and partly just because as
- 453 we look through the rest of this calendar year, over the next month and a
- half, with the baby coming I can't venture too far a field so Helen and I
 agreed I'm not getting on anymore flights until after the baby's come
- 455 agreed I'm not getting on anymore flights until after the baby's come
 456 K Would you ever go back to traditional office based work?
- J Em, yes, I'd never say never. I don't think I'd ever be prepared to travel
- 458 everyday to London, no. And I... I'd much prefer to continue having a
- 459 large chunk of my time at home if I can manage that, and whether
- eventually that means working for myself or just working for somebody
- 461 else with the same kind of balance of work. I think would be my preference
 462 to stay this way now, but I wouldn't say I'd never go back to office
 463 merching
- 463 working.

464 (There is a pause as a new video tape is required)

465 K – Is telework an effective way to reconcile work and family life? 466 J - Well I think it probably is, but that depends on the kind of work you're 467 doing, when I'm at home I can normally organise my time fairly flexibly. 468 I'll have some number of fixed commitments around conference calls or 469 whatever, I try to avoid conference calls cos their normally pointless but. 470 you know normally I've got quite a lot of flexibility around my schedule, 471 so I can fit other things, you know tomorrow's Henry's birthday, we're having a small birthday tea for family and people, and that starts at 4.30 so 472 473 the great thing about that is I'll be able to work at least until 4 o'clock and knock off then and if there are any outstanding items, in fact, that's right, 474 475 somebody was asking for a conference all tomorrow afternoon at 5 o'clock, 476 with a customer, which obviously I've said I can't do, it's Henry's birthday 477 but we are going to have a conference call at 7 o'clock tomorrow evening, 478 so you know I can juggle that around. One of the things that interests me, 479 and I'm sure there are many studies that exist that I'm not aware of, is 480 historically a lot of people had their work close to their home, people 481 weaving, or blacksmith having his forge, building a sort of idyllic rural 482 picture – which probably never existed - but I guess historically people 483 worked close to home in the rural economy or worked in their homes and **48**4 it's only from industrialization that people have begun to work outside the 485 home or a long distance from home, so I guess I've always viewed the teleworking thing as potentially a way to maybe return to a more traditional 486 487 way of life, of course that's a load of rubbish cos now we tend to live in 488 nuclear families or smaller family units which never existed previously. 489 people tended to live larger extended families, but there are wider things, 490 like we see people around here, day in day out, you can have a chat with 491 someone who's passing by or they can knock on the door if they want 492 something, so there's almost more of a social context working from home 493 than working in an office, when I previously worked in an office my social 494 contact has always been in the office and associated with the office predominantly and you know I never met my neighbours, so there's a 495

wider social thing there not just about family – obviously that's outside the 496 497 scope of what your looking at. K – That's very interesting actually and something other people haven't 498 commented upon. But for you then, do you think your role in family life 499 has been reconciled more neatly with your work life since you've managed 500 501 to be working from home? J - I think when I work from home I'm more involved with the family than 502 if I were in an office, but the main challenge I find in what I'm doing is the 503 sort of quid pro quo of working from home is that I also have to have a 504 chunk of time when I have to be completely away from home and that's the 505 506 trade off that we both find difficult. 507 K – My overall question is: how does home-based telework impact upon the professional and parental identities of men and women? Could you 508 speculate what you think the findings might be, perhaps from your point of 509 view, how has it affected you parental identity and professional identity? 510 J – Let's do professional first because that's easier – I don't think it has 511 512 affected my professional identity and I don't think there's anything I want to say to elaborate on that, I think in the context of the organisation I'm in, 513 514 working from home makes no difference but again maybe that only works 515 because I also have to work away from home and there's a balance 516 between the two, I think, so now I'm purely speculating so this is no use to 517 you, if I think back to my previous roles where I have been office based. I 518 don't think I could have continued to work in the way I did or indeed to 519 develop my career the way I did by teleworking in those roles so I think it 520 really does depend on the context of the organisation you're in. On the 521 parental side, I think I'm able to be a lot more involved with Henry 522 certainly than I would be able to if I was working in London and 523 commuting and I guess the question, the real comparator for me, is what 524 am I able to do In this current working context versus when I was working 525 half an hour away and working 9-5 and that's actually not clear to me, the 526 role I'm doing now and perhaps more so because I'm home-based 527 impinges on the weekends more than my previous role did, and so that 528 obviously reduces family time and however hard one tries to protect it but 529 equally I'm around during the day, and then again I have to be away, so in 530 terms of my role as a parent, certainly if I were working in London, and the 531 only way we could manage that would be either for Henry to be in nursery 532 more for all the time that Helen's working and she'd have to do both ends 533 of the day so we'd have to do something different there, or she'd be doing 534 full time childcare and that wouldn't suit her – I think I've strayed from the 535 point. So parental role... 536 K – We were talking about how telework has impacted your role as a father J – Really hard to tell whether it has to be honest. I would probably desire 537 538 to be involved, you know to be guite an involved father whatever the 539 situation, I'd chose to manage my work around that, so that's why I'm not 540 commuting to London every day. For me the bigger question is around – 541 you know telework is probably an element of it, you know the bigger questions around what I'm doing in my career, I could probably be doing 542 543 things that are a lot less family friendly

- 544 K Do you think the impact of teleworking might be different if you were
- 545 a woman? You know, both upon your professional role and your parental 546 role?
- 547 J It's hard because Helen probably has some interesting views on this
- 548 partly because of what we chose to do with Henry when Helen started
- telework which was effectively to pull him out of full time childcare. Helen
- was working 3 day weeks and Henry was in childcare for 3 days and
- effectively what we did was to reduced his childcare to 1 day or may be
- 552 less and Helen somehow covered his childcare and worked when he was
- napping, sort of 5 days a week, and in the evenings as well, which you
- know is hard work, so the fact that that was an option perhaps then lends some validity to the natural suspicion that maybe some managers would
- 556 have, that you know that a woman with children who's teleworking maybe
- isn't as focused on her job as maybe she would be if she was in the office,
 but I have to say, I'm not as focused on my job when I'm in the office, so
- 559 maybe that's a legitimate concern
- 560 K Has telework changed the way that you think about yourself and who561 you are?
- 562 J No, I don't think so, it's a funny thing though. at Techcom I had a 50
- person team and I had a nice office, and those sort of status trappings, that I
 guess contribute to anybody's idea of self, concept of self. Now I spend
- 565 most of my time in hotel rooms, airport lounges, or in a funny little lean-to 566 room at the back of the house, which is much more untidy than I'd allow a
- 567 workspace in an office to get to. Idea of self... And then again I think I've 568 always been – and this goes back to my early days at NT. I've never really
- 569 been a really corporate person, I've always been something of a renegade
- 570 as far as corporate stuff goes, maybe I've just been set loose in the
- 571 countryside and I've gone native. So I don't think it's affected my concept 572 of self but there are some rambling thoughts around that which may or may 573 not be helpful
- 574 K How would you categorise yourself, as a father firstly or in your 575 occupational role firstly?
- 576 J I think that for me the two are always in conflict, I don't feel I'm doing 577 as well in either role as I'd like to and you know, before we had Henry, it
- 578 was either husband or whatever my work role was and I never felt I was as
- 579 good a husband as I'd liked to be, although in that case to be honest, I
- 580 made my decision. I worked it was the work that took priority and that
- 581 was a decision that I made then, either consciously or unconsciously, and
- 582 now, as a father, I'm much more conscious of the conflict and that
- 583 probably goes back to our views and our desires of how you want to be
- fathers how you want to be parents goes back to our experiences of being children, our relationships with our parents, I'm sure that must be the case.
- 586 My father commuted to London.
- 587 K And was that one of the key reasons you didn't want to be a commuter?
- 589 J This actually was something I discussed with my father when I was
- 590 making the choice, back in 2002 between taking the job in London and
- taking the job, the software start up in Ipswich and my Dad said 'you only
- 592 get that time once with your children' and he said 'I made my choices and
- 593 I'd say to you think very hard because you only get the time once'

594 K – So going back to this conflict that you say you feel between your as a 595 father and your role at work, do you think working from home has added to 596 that conflict or alleviated that a little?

597 J - I think it increases the conflict to be honest, partly because it's made it more immediate, em yeah. I think it is the immediacy actually, I'm sure it's 598 599 very easy – well I'm sure it's not very easy – but if you get the 7 o'clock train to London and you're not back til 7 in the evening, your gone before 600 the children are awake, so you don't see them for breakfast and you 'may' 601 get to see them to kiss them goodnight, well depending how you organise 602 your life, everybody organises... keep their children up late or whatever, 603 604 but you know, that time between 7 and 7 your out of the house you may be aware of the conflict, you may be concerned that you're neglecting your 605 family or whatever but I guess you reconcile that against providing for 606 them financially, but whatever it is, it's what you do everyday, off you go, 607 608 now what I'm finding here particularly when Helen and Henry are at home. 609 when they're here and I'm here and I'm trying to work, I find that more 610 difficulty and what I actually find I'm doing is - I always work all of my 611 hours, I'm doing at least 40 hours and often more - so if I'm taking time 612 out during the day to spend with Henry then normally that time's being 613 taken out of the time I would spend with Helen in the evening after he's 614 gone to bed, so it's a case that there are only so many hours in the day, and 615 if I've chosen to sell however many of those hours to my employer, there 616 are only so many hours left for Helen and Henry, I don't think I ever think 617 of it quite like that but I am conscious of this decision, hour by hour, and 618 goodness me the mechanics of that may be different because I'm selling 619 my time, I have an occupation, but it's probably no different to what people 620 experienced, you know 200 years ago working in their homes. 621 K – Do you think working from home's changed how other people see

622 you?

J – Well not in terms of professional colleagues, I suspect, nobody's ever 623 said anything, I suspect a lot of the people I know around here or I see 624 around here, probably wonder what it is that I do, some of the time he's 625 626 here and some of the time he's not here and if he's here what is it that he's doing, so I think there's that angle. And there's another point around that 627 628 which is around status symbols that maybe I'll come back to. My parents 629 are interesting because my parents live close by and, my parents are about 630 a mile and half away and they typically look after Henry a morning or may be a day a week, my mother in particular doesn't seem to be able to 631 understand that when I'm here during the week that I'm supposed to be 632 working and that's a problem, sometimes, I have to be very clear with here 633 634 and Helen too she has to be very clear with her, so that's something. And finally just back to the point on status symbols, the environment I work in, 635 a lot of the people I work with are sales guys and they're very into their 636 conspicuous trappings of success and wealth you know be it cars or smart 637 638 watches or whatever it is, and I'm not and I know Helen's not, and in a work environment that's fine, the people I work with know where I sit in 639 the organisation so they've got an idea of me from that - not that I care 640 really, what any of them think. What's more interesting I would think is 641 people locally, we live in this house which is plenty adequate for our needs 642 and we drive used cars which are perfectly adequate for our needs and I'm 643

knocking around at home and that gives on perception to people and that's 644 fine, but if I chose to have an E class Mercedes on the drive or a range 645 rover or whatever would that give them a different idea, and put the fact 646 that I'm working from home a different context? - I don't know. I think 647 that's an interesting question, I'm not sure if this is helpful or relevant, one 648 of my other colleagues he and his wife have a farm in Yorkshire where she 649 runs a riding stables and stud, and he basically, rather than teleworking, the 650 way he runs his life is he weekly commutes down to the office once a week 651 and lives in a hotel during the week, he could telework a lot of the time his 652 clients are in the south east, but he, I went to stay with him a few months 653 back, and he took me to his local pub, where he's a well know face with 654 655 the regulars and he's regarded as this very interesting character because he's conspicuously wealthy and he disappears every week and nobody is 656 657 quite sure what he does, so his experience may be different to telework. I'm not sure if that's a useful reference point or not but I thought I'd share 658 659 it with you 660 K - Do you think it's changed how your son sees you? Or is he possibly 661 not old enough to... 662 J - I think he's too young. One of my colleagues in California, his son's 663 about year older than Henry and he has a calendar on the wall at home, a 664 sort of tear off calendar, and he said that, week days are black on the 665 calendar, and weekends are red, and his son's question to him every 666 morning was 'is today a black day or a red day?' Because the black days he 667 goes into the office and he's there until late, I think it's going to be really 668 interesting with Henry and this probably merits some thought from Helen 669 and me actually rather than blindly continuing - how we are how are we 670 shaping Henry's expectations of parental presence by having me around? I 671 always try and explain, if I'm going away I often have to leave before he 672 wakes up, so if that's going to be the case I'll try to explain that to him 673 when he goes to bed, because I don't want it to be a surprise for him in the 674 morning, I want him to know when he goes to bed that I am going to be 675 there in the morning unless I've told him I'm not going to be, because I 676 think that those expectations are really important for children to know 677 where they are and so I'm not really sure how things are going to work out 678 in the future if I change my pattern of work, once he goes to school I'm not 679 sure it'll make much difference, but then we'll have other children to think about as well, so we'll see. **680 681** K – Finally then do you think it's changed how your wife thinks about **682** vou? **683** J-Mm. I don't think so. I mean it certainly changes the way we interact because there's stuff that, I guess we've always called each other during **684** 685 the work day and said 'ooh I've forgot the such and such', or 'oh I was just 686 thinking about the whatever', so we've always done that to some extent 687 and that's so much easier now and there is this issue about sorting out our 688 working environments, I think Helen feels at the moment that she needs to 689 be careful about disturbing me when she's around and she makes a **690** particular effort to get out of the house to toddler groups and so on, to 691 make sure I have time to get on with things, so all of those things are issues **692** and I would like to get to a situation where, just logistically the fact that **693** I'm working from home isn't impinging on how daily family life works, so

that's an issue, but in terms of how she regards me, I don't think there's achange there

 \widetilde{K} - We've come to the end of the questions, is there anything you'd like to add anything that you don't think we've touched on that are issues for you about teleworking?

699 J – No I don't think so, I think I've mentioned pretty much everything.

nothing leaps to mind, I think the really interesting challenge, is just a

701 bigger life balance thing, if I... just framing it in the context of the

- organisation I'm in, if I aspired to my immediate bosses job, I could do that
- in the current pattern perfectly ok, if I aspired to his boss's job I think I'd
- have to be in the office a lot more and geographically I couldn't do that.
- house moving, and I think whatever organisation I look at that's going to
 be the case so there's a real career question of how to manage that, and
- there are ways to manage it, I could spend two or three days in the office a
- week, and weekly commute, but again it's the whole balance with family is
- an issue, but then I think the only way I can reconcile all of this is by going
- 710 into business for myself but then maybe I'd be working all the time, so who 711 knows...

712 K - Thank you very much for taking part, could you give me some

713 feedback about how you felt taking art in this project?

714 J – Yeah, completely happy. I think the questions are very reasonable, I

- think I'll be honest, some of the questions are so deep and they're not
- 716 things I've really reflected on so I've given off the cuff answers, so if I sat 717 down and think deeply about some of it I might come up with something

718 rather different

719 (Looking at James's workspace)

720 J - So, it's very untidy if you'd come yesterday it would have been even 721 more untidy, it's a perfectly adequate space, actually as a work space it's 722 more than adequate, it's far more disorganised and untidy than any office 723 I've ever had in a formal work place, I guess one of the issues in this room 724 is we've got a complete mix of all our personal admin and my work, we've 725 got these two mini filing cabinets and that's predominantly personal stuff, 726 I've got almost no work paper work in that sense, although a lot of what's 727 on the shelves is I guess personal, is I guess professional, it's work related 728 but it's not directly company related, and in terms of the IT equipment and 729 so on, that's kind of standard, we've got a fax machine which I hardly ever 730 use, very rarely need to do a fax. and the broadband connection which is 731 great, basically from here over the broadband connection I've got secure 732 access into our company network, I can access all the file servers and so on, so basically my IT here is as good as it would be in the office, so that's 733

- 734 great.
- 735 \tilde{K} Is that part of the office equipment?
- 736 J This one, no, this is Henry's keyboard
- 737 K For when he's typing with Dad is it?

738 J - Yeah, so, this is an area of controversy between Helen and me - I think

739 it's great, early IT learning, she says it's just encouraging him to become a

- 740 computer games addict
- 741 K Does he come in here often
- 742 J -- He only comes in here when I'm going to let him come and play on that
- 743 because if he comes in here he wants to play on that and we ration it to

- only 10 maximum, 15 minutes at a time because it's not really terribly
- good for a little person to be staring at a screen. and when he's looking at
- the screen he doesn't blink he just goes 'ooh' completely transfixed
- 747 K So that goes on to the computer and you can see what he's typing?
- J Yeah, it sits on top of the keyboard, it's what's known as a keyboard
- topper, it's fisherprice and I'll fire it up, just switch to the other computer.
- we've got two PC's here ones my work one and ones my own, for
- convenience, Henry has this rather wonderful peice of software, I think it's
- wonderful, which I got in America and the problem with it, it's teaching
 him to say 'Zee', and other tings, but basically he'll sit here and he'll play
- with that
- 755 K That's wonderful
- J He'll play with this for age and he'll just play and play and play, sooner
 or later he'll choose something else...
- 758 K And does he realise this is Dad's space? This is Dad's office?
- J And so the problem, the problem with this room is to do with precisely
- that, to do with this open studwork
- 761 K Oh I see, looks straight through to the kitchen and dining area
- 762 J-Exactly and this room we look through to is where we've got all
- 763 Henry's toys and so on, which was fine when I was working at home and I
- was on my own there might have been one day a week with other people
- around, and so obviously if I'm working then I have to dash in there with it
- otherwise whoever's on the end of the phone hears this baby voice in the
- background, this toddler yelling and thinks I'm not working, and equally if
 he sees or hears me though there he wants me, so it's not really so the
- choices are we block up that studwork, but that wouldn't be good for that
- room from a light point of view, so that's not a really good option, you
- 771 could glass it in but he's still be able to see me, and of course it doesn't
- solve the problem of where Helen works, so we have an old brick shed out
- the back which we've decided that we at least want to get quotations on
- getting converted into office space and that would provide office space for
- the two of us and we'd probably annoy the heck out of each other, by
- sitting in there working together and seeing each other for the rest of the
- time but it seems like the only solution, so that's the plan.

- 1 K- Could you state your name and occupation for the tape?
- 2 A Yeah, Adam Smith, self-employed company owner
- 3 K Great and could you describe role?
- 4 A Well as I'm the only person there I suppose do everything, I'm the
- 5 owner and manager if you like, I do all the marketing and everything.
- 6 accounts, the lot
- 7 K It's called 'Researchcom'
- 8 A It is yeah, basically I used to be in research and one of the things that I
- 9 have been doing, although it's gone a bit quiet now. is data entry and
- 10 tabulation for market research companies, which, when I first went self-
- employed, is the route I thought I would follow, so it made sense to try and
- 12 you know, give it a research based name. However at the moment I tend to
- 13 do a lot of manual counts, that's basically putting on streets, shopping
- 14 centres, wherever, clicking away, counting people, so that is more or less
- 15 the core of my business now.
- 16 K How did you get into working for yourself?
- 17 A Well I used to work, as I say I started working in research about 10
- 18 years ago down at Shopper's World... (a child walk in and stands in front
- 19 of the camera) Come out the way. Go and find Mummy then.
- $20 \quad W No$
- 21 A (whispers) Come out the way (the child leaves). That's thrown me.
- 22 Yeah right, 10 years ago doing market research, then they moved to
- 23 Brighton so I was taken on by a company called Stepcount who do
- 24 electronic people counters again working at Shopper's World and then they
- 25 had a restructure and I was actually made redundant so I took the decision
- 26 then -1'd already got some work coming in, freelance to go full time self
- employed, so it was something I was thinking about, but when your already
- 28 working it's quite a big step unless you've got a nice chunk of work, but
- just to suddenly do it when you've just taken on a mortgage, you know anda child...
- 31 K A big step
- 32 A But I was kind of forced into the decision, and I wasn't sure what I
- 33 wanted to do, so I thought right let's give it a go.
- 34 K Have you always had a background of research?
- 35 A No, when I first left school I was working in retail and I actually went
- into manufacturing, then back in `89 it wasn't really going anywhere and I
- 37 needed a change and again I was kind of forced into it because the
- 38 company went bust, so it was a perfect opportunity to retrain so I actually
- 39 went into IT. And through the training course I did an opening came up at
- 40 Shopper's World and cos I live very close to there I thought I'll go for that
- 41 and it just happened to be in research, so it wasn't a conscious decision. it
- 42 just opened up for me.
- 43 K So now you work for yourself and from home, typically how many 44
- 44 hours do you spend at home working?
- 45 A Well it does vary, it depends on the type of week I've got. Mondays
- 46 are almost exclusively. I work for a company in Birmingham, for a
- 47 company down there, Stepcount, and quite a few Tuesdays at the moment,
- 48 so that takes those days out, and Wednesday, Thursday, Friday -- Fridays
- 49 I'm usually at home so you can definitely count Fridays as a home day and
- 50 mostly Thursdays. The other days I do a lot of validations for Stepcount so

- 51 I might be out and about, I go all over the country, so it's very difficult to
- 52 say a typical week, but it could be typically between 16 and 24 hours
- 53 K And are you happy with the position...?
- 54 A-(he nods)
- 55 K Do you have aims for a future career then. staying in this field 1
- 56 presume?
- A Yeah, I want to expand the business, and I want other people do the
 hard work, simple as that, you know
- K So what kind of worker would you say you are?
- $60 \quad A What kind of worker?$
- 61 K Yeah it's a very broad question, just anything that comes to your head
- A –That's a very difficult one. Fairly lazy, if I'm honest, and that's why I
 like what I'm doing
- 64 K Fair enough, fair enough, and what does career mean to you?
- 65 A Career, I hate the word, I'm not somebody who pursues a career at the
- 66 expense of all else, again that's why I like what I'm doing, I've always
- 67 seen a job as a means to an end, if I didn't have to I wouldn't work, I'd
- rather spend it with my family, and this gives me more time to spend withthem.
- 70 K Do you think your career's been affected by working from home?
- 71 A I wouldn't say affected, again I wouldn't see it as a career. I'm not
- someone who's got this career path that must be followed at all costs, sothere's nothing really to be affected
- K So you live here with your 2 small children, how old are you children?
- 75 A Well William's four and Jo's 20 weeks
- 76 K Currently how are childcare and schooling arranged?
- A Well Ellen's not working at the moment so that's fine, there's no real
- pressure, so William goes to school one afternoon and nursery 2 days andobviously she takes care Jo
- K And how about domestic work, in the house, how's that shared?
- 81 A A good question
- 82 K A cheeky question
- A No, it basically gets done when we get chance
- 84 K Does one of you take the lion's share?
- 85 A l'd say Ellen does, to be fair.

.

- 86 K Did you have time off work when your children were born?
- 87 A Yes I did, yeah. I had 2 weeks when William was born, when I was
- still employed, and with Jo, I tried to take as much time as... it's more
- 89 difficult, it's not like when you go into an office and you say I'm having
- 90 these two weeks and the phone stops, being self employed means the phone
- 91 can go anytime, so I did take time and maybe over a longer period, maybe
- 92 2 or three days a week.
- K I see, and another general question, what kind of parent would you say
 you are?
- 95 A Em, very loving and I really enjoy it, I have a lot of fun with my
- 96 children
- 97 K Do you think your role in your family's since you began working from
- 98 home, I mean, were you working from home between the 2 children were
- **99** you?

- 100 A To be honest, even with Stepcount, I did spend a bit more time at home
- 101 then, even though I was employed, so I've always had more time to spend
- 102 with, you know certainly with William, I still had 2 or 3 days I'd be at
- home, so it's not changed significantly. I've always got to spend more time
 than somebody who does 9-5 in an office
- 105 K And what do you think you've learnt since becoming a parent?
- 106 A What have I learnt? Blimey. What I'm trying to learn is to remember
- 107 their needs more. It's too easy to go around doing your day and forget
- 108 William's not had his lunch or perhaps he needs a drink and try and see the
- 109 signs of when he needs a bit more attention, which is fairly obvious, starts
- 110 playing up more, and try and give attention
- 111 K Are there times... (William interrupts)
- 112 W –Need to have a drink
- 113 A Ok
- 114 K Are there times when you're trying to work from home and Ellen's not115 around and you've got the kids and feeling...?
- 116 A Generally if Ellen's not around I won't bother trying to work, it's just
- not worth, there are times when Ellen is around and I'm trying to work and
- 118 William perhaps wants me but then you know the advantage is if he does.
- unless it's incredibly urgent, I can break off and give him some time whichis nice.
- 121 K- Great. So you've worked from home for about 18 months and that was
- entirely your decision following the termination of another job, so whatwere the key features of your thinking, your decision-making when you
- decided to base yourself from home?
- 125 A Because a lot of what I do, a lot of it is out of the office if you like, 2
- 126 days a week in Birmingham anyhow (babytalk from William) shhh, there's
- 127 numerous days out at various shopping centres, I didn't need any staff,
- there were no start up costs, I'd just bought a PC so all I had to do was
- install a bit of office furniture and there's no need for the extra expense ofgetting an office.
- 131 K Absolutely, so who did you discuss your decision with? Did you
 132 discuss it with your family?
- 133 A With Ellen yeah, there's nobody else I needed to discuss it with really
- 134 K And what was her reaction?
- 135 A Well when you first come home and said, and it was just before
- 136 Christmas, I'm being made redundant, it was quite a shock. I still
- 137 remember the day I was told, and you get over the initial shock and you sit
- down and think 'well what am I going to do?'. I had a nice cushion of 3
- 139 months notice, plus quite a bit of redundancy, so that effectively gave me
- 140 about 6 months of not having any pressure to actually earn anything, to get
- 141 it up and running, so I straight away decided `yes let`s do this` and I did a 142 training course with the local enterprise agency and it just seemed the right
- 143 time.
- 144 K And so was Ellen happy with your decision?
- 145 A Yes
- 146 K Great. Is it what you expected, being able to work from home? Or is it
- 147 better or worse?
- 148 A Em, I'm not sure what I was expecting. It was kind of thrust upon me.
- 149 I think it's better, there's always the fear that you haven't got the salary

- 150 every month guaranteed, so if you haven't got anything coming in you
- 151 wonder where the money's going to come from, but touch wood it's been
- 152 ok. And it's perhaps harder than I anticipated, I'm perhaps busier than I
- though I was going to be and I've actually probably spent less time here
- 154 than I would have hoped, some days I might only get one day here, and
- actually I moan about having a 4 day week if I'm really busy which seems.
- 156 you know when I say to other people and they're 5 days in an office, you
- 157 know it puts it into perspective
- 158 K Before you began working from home. what were your opinions of159 other people who worked from home?
- A I m not sure I had any of people who worked from home particularly, I
- didn't really know anybody, I suppose it's getting more popular, I think if
 I'd known anybody I'd be quite envious actually, cos it's nice, it gives you
- 163 more freedom.
- 164 K So now that you work from home, do you have any idea what a typical165 teleworker or home worker might be like?
- 166 A I don't know whether there is a typical one, it depends what you're
- doing, there'll be some people who work exclusively from home and don't
 have to go out on the road, and then there's me that might spend 4 or 5
- 169 days away and I do have to spend quite a lot of nights away aswell
- 170 K Did you have any idea about the kinds of people who might telework
- 171 A –Not particularly, no
- 172 K Ok, how do you keep in touch with your colleagues and your clients?
- 173 A Generally by phone, phone and email I guess are the two biggies at the
- 174 moment, but I generally prefer to use the phone if I can, but it's just more
- personal isn't it? Emails fine for a lot of things, but the phone's better,
- although I have a lot of personal contact as well, I mean my biggest clientis Stepcount and I'm there twice a week anyhow, so I get a lot of face to
- 178 face contact
- 179 K A lot of people who work from home say they've got issues of
- 180 isolation, have you experienced...?
- 181 A Well no I don't, I think if you were purely from home, I wouldn't
- 182 enjoy that, even if I do just one day a week in the office. I still get the
- 183 office culture, so I get to see people, because I'm used to that and I do like
- 184 that, I think you need some contact. plus I'm out doing the validations, so I
- 185 don't have a problem with that
- 186 K Do you think you have more control over your work now?
- 187 A There is some control yeah, but having said that, when you're in the
- 188 early stages I do tend to find that I do what ever it takes to get a particular
- 189 project done, maybe if you were bigger you could say it's really not worth
- 190 my time, so I do sort of bend over backwards than if I were a bigger
- 191 company
- 192 K Do you think you're a better worker now you work from home.
- 193 perhaps more efficient?
- 194 A Em, I think you have to be, at the end of the day, the difference now is
- 195 whatever I do is for the benefit of me, when you're working for someone
- 196 else, it doesn't matter how successful or how many jobs you get it
- 197 somebody else is always going to feel the benefit of that, so you know the
- 198 better I am and the more efficient and the better I am with clients, the better

- the benefits and the more secure the business becomes, so it's got to give 199 you extra motivation to do things better 200 K – What was the learning curve for you, starting working at home? 201 A – Em, well, given that most of the work I started doing, was stuff I'd 202 already been doing, in terms of the work, not particularly big. In terms of 203 accountancy and tax issues and employment law it was huge and I'm still 204 learning now, on that side. 205 K – With respect to working from home did you have to develop certain 206 strategies, I'm thinking perhaps some people try to keep like separate 207 208 spheres, they try to keep their family very separate from their work A – No I don't think I did, no, the office is upstairs and it's just one of the 209 210 bedrooms, I don't shut the door, I don't keep William out, if he wants to come and see me he can. I don't want it to become this isolation zone 211 212 where nobody's allowed, I get on with my work and if somebody needs me I'll be there and I won't just say no you can't talk to me I'm in work mode 213 214 now K – What do you think the overall impact has been on your family? 215 216 A - I think it's been quite positive, the amount of time that I've been able 217 to spend with William compared with working full time, the amount of 218 things we can do now, so long as I've not got anything particularly urgent on, I can take him to school, take him to nursery, pick him up again, if we 219 wanted to go out for the day, if we need to go into Sheaftown, if we need to 220 go to Shopper's World, you know everyday things that you can do. that if 221 222 you're in an office you just can't get to do, it just gives me so much more 223 flexibility and the amount of time I can give to the family than if I was 224 stuck in an office is something I would never want to give up now 225 K – And on the flip side, what do you think the impact's been overall on 226 your career? 227 A – Again, as I say, I've never really seen myself as a career person, I 228 don't see as there's an impact as such, I haven't got, you know I'm a 229 doctor, or I'm a specific job where, if I were to take time away I'd 230 suddenly be out of the loop, I run a business where I'm doing something I 231 know how to do, I don't see an impact on a career. K – So the impact on your life generally has been a positive one? 232 233 A –Incredibly positive, yeah. K – Is there anything you'd change about working from home, would you 234 235 ever consider going back to traditional work? A – I would say no, a while back I would have said for the security but 236 237 having said that I've been in jobs, my last job, I was made redundant so is 238 there security? You know, has anybody got it? So I trade that for the 239 freedom and flexibility that I have now, I don't think there's anything else, 240 because I already do days in the office, it's not like I even miss that, and would want that back, because if I was solely at home perhaps I would say 241 I yes I would like the contact of the office, or anywhere, you know **24**2 probably one of the happiest times was in the factory I used to work in it 243 244 was great fun, but as I've got a bit of that, I'm out and about a lot, no I 245 can't think of anything 246 K – Great. Is telework an effective way for parents to reconcile work and
- 247 family life then?

- 248 A I would say so yeah, I mean the freedom and flexibility you get,
- 249 provided the work's there, um, is great, yeah.
- 250 K Great. My overall research question is 'how does home-based telework
- 251 impact upon the professional and parental identities of men and women?"
- Have you any idea what the findings might be for that?
- 253 A Ooh, I guess that depends on what your business is. If you're the kind
- of person, as you say, has an office at home and excludes everyone from
- that and puts yourself in work mode and shuts the door, then maybe it hasan impact, I don't know, I means I try and put, the family comes first and
- the work comes second, whether that's the right way to do it or not, it's just
- 258 the right way for me and there are times when I've perhaps not done some
- 259 particular work because there was something more pressing here, so for me
- 260 it's been a positive impact in that I get to spend more time, professionally, I
- wouldn't let it impact on me professionally, no I don't think anybody's
- 262 particularly aware that my office necessarily is upstairs in a bedroom, my
- 263 contact number is my mobile, simply because I am all over the place and a
- 264 phone line here, they wouldn't get me most of the time, so I don't think 265 there's any impact professionally of work from home
- there's any impact professionally of work from home.
- K And looking at the gender issue then, would you speculate on how you
 think working from home might affect women
- A Well I can only see it being a good thing, if you're a career woman
- who doesn't want children, then I can't see it making much of a difference,
- 270 cos you can do that in an office and it might be better for you, if however
- 271 you've got a family and you can get work that you can do around their
- commitments and needs I think it's fantastic and the best way to do it I'msure
- 274 K I think we've covered this already how would you categorise
- 275 yourself firstly, as a father or as a researcher?
- 276 A Father
- 277 K And do you think working from home's changed this?
- 278 A I can only see it as being of more benefit cos as I say the time that I get
- to spend is brilliant
- 280 K Has telework and working from home changed how you think about
- 281 yourself and who you are? It's a deep one
- 282 A It is a deep one, em
- 283 K Or perhaps how other see you?
- 284 A I think it's certainly changed how other perceive me, I think there are
- 285 quite a few people who are quite envious actually, cos they're stuck in, I
- won't say stuck in cos it's probably what they want to do, but they're in 9-
- 287 5 jobs, where as there are times when somebody calls me, ah a good
- 288 example, a friend of mine called me, he was stuck on a train back from
- 289 London, and we were on a steamer on Ulswater, I'd been working in
- 290 Scotland, and that's the other thing I get to take them with me, you know, I
- was working in Scotland, I'd only had to be there an hour in the morning
- but it needed to be done, so on the way back we called at one of the lakes
- and went on the Ulswater steamer, that to me is a prime example why I like
- it so much, I did that, we were in no rush to get back, and I can take them and do that
- and do that
- 296 K Do you think working from home has affected how your children see
- 297 you? Obviously one's a little too young...
 - you: Obviou

- A They're used to it, I don't think there's anything to affect because as I say when I was employed I did have more time here, I was still home-
- 300 based as such even though I was employed. it would be interesting to see if
- 301 I'd had William a little earlier, when I was a 9-5 person. whether my
- relationship with him would be as strong as it is now, because I'd of only
- 303 seen him an hour or two at night and then weekends, I would had to have
- 304 made more of weekends because I wouldn't have seen him, I mean my
- 305 brother puts his son in full time care you see and only see's him... whereas
- I get to see him a lot, and I think my relationship with William's brilliant, Iwouldn't want to change it
- 308 K Do you think it's changed how Ellen sees you?
- $309 \quad A I \text{ don't know, she'd be better to ask that}$
- 310 K She probably would actually or has anybody mentioned they've 311 changed perception of you?
- 312 A Whether I've changed in their eyes... no I don't think they have. I'll
- 313 have to ask people and see
- 314 K And then email me
- 315 A Whether I've become more relaxed or more mellow or more stressed –
- 316 I mean I am more stressed but there are more times when I'm having more 317 fun so I can live with that
- K I' we had people say that when tradesmen have come to the door and
- 319 seen that there's a man at home in the daytime they've made assumptions
- A I am convinced that people make assumptions about me because a lot
- 321 of the time if I'm not going into the office I might not have a shave in the 322 morning, I might just get up and get on with what we're doing and yes I am
- around a lot and might take them shopping and maybe people think I'm
- unemployed I actually don't care anymore, I know what I'm doing, I look
- 325 at a lot of people and I think I had to go on the train to London and I see
- all the people getting on, you know I was on the 5 o'clock train last weekcos I had to be in London early and for me that's a one off but you get on
- 328 and there's all these people commuting to London, backwards and
- 329 forwards, and I have a bit of a snigger cos I don't have to do that
- 330 K We're pretty much at the end of the interview so thanks for taking part
- 331 A That's ok, hope it was useful
- 332 K Is there anything you want to add, anything that you can think of
- A Only that if anybody's thinking about it I'd give it ago, there's always
- 334 with anything in life there's always the 'what if?' question, ten years later
- 335 'if I'd done this where would I be?' Working for somebody else is fine. but
- the majority of people will never get any reward from that because it's
- 337 someone else's company, so go for it, do the best you can and if it works
- out you'll be laughing, especially if you've got a family, it's the time that
- 339 you get to devote to them, is fantastic
- 340 K Is it possible I could look at your office space
- $341 \quad A It'll be a mess$
- 342 K That's fine, it'll be realistic
- 343 A Ok
- 344 K So you've got nice big bookshelves
- 345 A Yeah the left hand one's actually Ellen's so the right hand one's mine.
- 346 lots of files
- 347 K Some family stuff on there as well

Interview 7: Adam

- 348 A That's right, yeah
- 349 K- And then you've got your more officey stuff, your work files, little
- 350 shredder in the corner, some furniture that you're going to move out, filing
- 351 cabinet in the corner
- 352 A Nice leather chair
- 353 K Lovely leather chair, that looks very comfy
- 354 A It is actually
- 355 K And then printer
- 356 A Two printers, other one there, laser one there
- 357 K Lovely, and Computer, and you've got a picture there, one of
- 358 William's?
- 359 A Yeah it is yes
- 360 K All the glitter, great and your sporty car calendar. That's brilliant
- 361 Adam thanks very much. I suppose the final thing that I should have asked
- 362 you downstairs is do you have any feedback about the process that you've
- 363 just been through, taking part in this interview, is there anything that you
- 364 would have changed, didn't mind being filmed?
- A No I think that, having been in research, you don't want to be taking
- 366 notes because it'll take far too long and you might miss something, you
- 367 could just record the voice, you're right, but no I think a lot of companies
- 368 do video research now so I had no problem with that
- 369 K Thanks again then.
- $370 \quad A No problem.$

- 1 K To start off could you describe your job to me?
- 2 M Yes, I'm a management consultant and I specialise in
- 3 telecommunications, so I do work for companies that want to know
- 4 something about either telecommunications as a subject or looking at
- 5 companies on behalf of other companies who are involved in
- 6 telecommunications.
- 7 K How did you get into that kind of work?
- 8 M Well I worked for Nat-tel for 36 years, and I took early retirement in
- 9 the year 2000 and set up my own business which is Magtel Limited, and I
- 10 advertised for jobs and eventually I got some work and at the moment I'm
- 11 working for private venture capital company based in New York, and I'm
- 12 looking at a number of companies, the technology that they use in
- telecommunication, I'm advising the bank whether the company is worthinvesting in or not.
- 15 K So you work from home for about 90% of the time. what do spend
- 16 other time doing? Are you on the road or do you have traditional office
- 17 you can go in to?
- 18 M No I don't have an office at all, the other time is meeting my partner
- 19 who lives in Dublin, he also has a house in Manchester, so occasionally I
- 20 go to Manchester, he comes here, or I go to Dublin, and other things are
- 21 like attending conferences and meetings with companies, the last company
- I was looking at was in Stuttgart so it meant me going over to the company
- there and looking at some records and getting a few presentations and so on
- 24 K Are you happy with your role at the moment?
- 25 M Mm yes, I would say so
- 26 K Do you have aims for your future career?
- 27 M Well obviously I'd like to retire at some stage, I'm 56 now and my
- 28 normal retirement age would have been 60 with NT but I'll continue to
- work as long as I want to really, when I can financially stop, and I want tostop, I'll stop
- 31 K What kind of worker would you say you are? Quite a broad question.
- 32 just say anything that comes into your head
- 33 M In terms of lazy or hard or...?
- 34 K Yeah possibly, I'm thinking in terms of some people would say
- 35 they're very committed workers or very hard workers, kind of along those
- 36 lines, how would you position yourself?
- M 1 d consider myself probably a hard worker, certainly with NT when
- 38 ever I worked with NT my hours were 40 a week and it wasn't unusual to
- 39 work double that, you know 70, 80 hours a week, depending on the sort of
- 40 work load, but it was fairly steady, well above the 40 hours, nowadays I
- 41 tend to be more what you would term flexible working because some days
- 42 are quite long, other days I've got quite a bit of private time. I tend to work
- 43 Saturday and Sundays when the job involves it, work right through 7 days
- 44 a week, and then the next few weeks I might only work 2 days
- 45 K what does your career mean to you?
- 46 M Well there's the money aspect to in obviously, particularly this
- 47 contract I'm on now pays quite well, but there's also the reward of doing
- 48 something useful, a large part of the work is doing research, largely on the
- 49 internet, but some background reading as well, but basically all of it is
- 50 research, finding out about new things, you know broadening the sort of

- 51 knowledge, I suppose it keeps your mind occupied at the same time as
- 52 getting some recompense for it
- 53 K And do you think your career's been affected since you've worked54 from home?
- 55 M It's obviously a different career but it hasn't been affected in the sense
- of promotion aspects or it hasn't been detrimental to my lifestyle or
- anything like that no, it's a different way of working. and one which I
- prefer actually, but it hasn't been detrimental or positive to my long term
 career, it's just something different
- K So you're married and you've got 3 children. how are childcare
- 61 arrangements managed at the moment?
- M We don't have any formal childcare arrangements, the 2 oldest girls
- are at primary school so they're out of the house from nine til half past
- 64 three say, four o'clock, and the youngest one. he's at nursery in the
- 65 mornings so he tends to be here at home in the afternoon, and at the
- 66 moment my wife doesn't work, she has worked in the past, you know, I've
- had Luke to look after as well as working, but at the moment Diane looksafter him in the afternoon, so for most of the working day I've got virtually
- 69 undisturbed time
- K And how about the domestic work in the home, how's that managed?
- 71 M My wife does most of it. We tend to separate tasks, I tend to get the
- children up in the morning, give them breakfast, the girls get themselves
- 73 dressed, but I normally dress Luke. Diane does their packed lunches and
- then they go to school. Diane does virtually all the cooking, so the meals at
- night I normally just have a sandwich at lunch time, but the meals at
- night Diane normally cooks, anything outside, you know the garden.
- cutting the grass and that sort of thing. and when the house needs it I do thedecorating, so that's kind of how we split up the functions.
- K Did you have time off work when your children were born?
- M No, well apart from 2 or 3 days holiday. I didn't have paternal leave or anything like that
- K And what kind of parent would you say you are? Again it's a broad
 question so...
- \dot{M} I'm probably not the person to judge that actually, but I'm in the
- 85 unusual situation that this is my second marriage, to my first wife I had 2
- 86 daughters and they're both grown up now. so to a certain extent it's like
- 87 doing a rerun of what my earlier life was, so I guess I learnt a lot from the
- 88 first two and I'm probably a better parent for that experience, but you know
- 89 I'm probably not the best person to judge
- 90 K It's interesting you say about learnt from past experience, because my
- 91 next question was going to be what have you learnt since becoming a
- 92 parent?
- 93 M Oh right
- 94 K Are there any ways in which you've changed as a person since you've
 95 been a parent either time round?
- 96 M Well from both times, the first child changes your life, not just your
- 97 business life, but your whole life because every thing has to revolve around
- 98 the child, the second one coming along is more of the same really it's not a
- 99 big step change like having the first one is, so that isn't such a big burden.

- 100 and the third one is much the same as the second one really. What
- 101 changes...?
- 102 K Made you develop as a person, your personality's changed due to
- 103 becoming a parent?
- 104 M I mean I find that probably more tiring, especially as I'm older now,
- 105 having 3 children as well as having the 2 before I think find it more tiring
- than had I been younger, but apart from that I don't think there's muchdifference
- 108 K Has you role in your family changed since you began working from
 109 home?
- 110 M Er, yes, I probably see a lot more of the children than I would have
- 111 with the first 2 because I tended to be out before they were up in the
- 112 morning and they were either in bed or going to bed by the time I got in at
- night. Whereas here I see them, apart from the times they're at school and
- nursery I see them all the time, so that's quite nice. quite nice to have that
- 115 K So you've worked at home for about 4 years now, and that came about
- 116 because you set up your own business?
- 117 M-Yes
- 118 K Why did you decide you'd work from home rather than find a
- 119 traditional office space?
- 120 M Well I think the first reason was that I had the facilities at home to do
- 121 it, the second reason was the expense of having an office when I didn't
- really need it, so you've got the expense of the floor space but you've also
- 123 got the telephone and electricity and all the rest to pay and I wasn't sure if
- 124 the business was going to be financially successful or not at that stage, so I
- 125 think prudency got the better of me, and luckily now we've got broadband
- 126 it's a lot easier to work from home and it's pretty invisible that I do work
- 127 from home from anybody outside
- 128 K Who did you discuss it with when you were deciding to work from
- 129 home? Did you discuss it with your wife and children?
- 130 M Not the children no, I discussed it with my wife I think and we decided
- 131 that initially that was the best thing to do. At the moment there's
- 132 effectively only me in the business, although I've got a partner, there's no
- employees as such so I don't have to worry about payroll and welfare
- 134 facilities for employees or anything, so I should think that, as long as it
- remains just me, in the business that the way it will stay I think
- 136 K -What were other peoples reactions? So how did your wife feel when
- 137 you said you were thinking about working from home?
- 138 M I think she was quite pleased because you know I'd be around, I'm not
- always helping but I'd be around if needed and the children would see a lot
- 140 more of me. I don't think she would have relished me having the same sort
- 141 of operating style as when I worked for NT, i.e. out before the early
- 142 morning rush and back late evening, I don't think she would have relished 143 that
- 144 K What have your children's reactions been, having you around the home145 more?
- 146 M They've not really known any difference, the older two are in
- 147 Aberdeen, so they're not here anyway, but the others ones are too young
- 148 really to notice any difference cos they've always known me to be working
- 149 from here

K - Is it what you expected, the experience of working from home? 150 M - Em. I think it probably is yeah, I think it probably is 151 K - So before you began working from home, did you have an opinion of 152 153 other people who worked from home? M – Well I think the tendency was, certainly with NT, if you rang them up 154 and their secretary answered and said 'he's working from home today'. 155 they really meant he was having a day off, so I suppose people who 156 alternate between the two, having a full time office and working from 157 home, at that stage, you know 4 or 5 years ago it was regarded as a bit of a 158 cop out if you like, nowadays I think it's more and more accepted, because 159 more people do it, and businesses themselves have grasped the advantages 160 of not having to have marble palaces to house people in if they can get 161 them to work from home, so I think it's becoming more and more accepted 162 163 that it's a genuine way to work K – Now that you work from home do you have an idea what a typical 164 teleworker might be like 165 166 M - Yes I doK - So what kind of person might be a teleworker? 167 M-It's someone in the jargon who would be information intensive, 168 169 somebody who's working a lot with information systems, an IT 170 programmer, an internet researcher. NT tried at one stage to have directory 171 enquiries operators working at home, and that's the sort of person or job, as 172 it were, that lends itself to working from home 173 K – And how to you keep in touch with your partner and clients? 174 M – Occasionally we meet, occasionally we have meetings, I don't go to 175 the expense of going to New York if I can avoid it, so I don't actually go to 176 the company that I'm working for all that often, so usually we keep in 177 touch by telephone and email, email we use guite a lot 178 K – Have you had any issues of isolation, being based in your home? 179 M – Not really, I suppose I enjoy going out with friends certainly more 180 than I did before, certainly look forward to going out for a wee drink and 181 getting out of the house as it were. I think the things I don't miss about 182 working are firstly the office politics, which is all about people, and 183 secondly – I mean I could have avoided that by just working on my own in 184 an office I suppose but that's just something I took as a necessary evil, and 185 the second thing is commuting – I don't miss commuting at all, that's 186 something which is a great benefit with being able to work from home I 187 think 188 K – Do you have more control over your work now? 189 M – Yes, yes, definitely K - I suppose that part of that is that you're self-employed now as well 190 191 M-Yes, yes it is K – And do you think you're a better worker now, than you were when you 192 193 were office based? 194 M – It depends how you define 'better' I think, I'm probably more productive, you know I get though more work in a day than in the office 195 where there's distractions. The quality of my work probably isn't any 196 197 better, it's probably the same as it was when I worked full time. But on the 198 whole I think anybody employing, me would probably get - it's probably 199 more cost-effective than with me being half an hours drive from the office

- K What was the learning curve for you, working from home, did you 200 201 have to develop any strategies? M- No. mainly it was the difference between working for a company and 202 203 being a limited company because I had to learn all about Value Added Tax and all the rest of it, I've had to employ an accountant and keep accounting 204 records and tax records and so on, so that's been a bit of a learning curve. 205 particularly the red tape surrounding just a small business like mine -206 keeping the inland revenue at bay – that's quite a problem, but apart from 207 that I've obviously had to learn in depth things like Microsoft word and 208 PowerPoint and I could use them before but cos I use them all the time now 209 I need to use more facilities, I've had to learn them in more depth 210 K – Did you have to develop strategies to make sure that you kept work 211 and family life separate? 212 M - I find it difficult to keep them separate, partly that's because the job 213 I'm doing, but also the time difference between New York for example and 214 here means that I'm working in the morning when they're out of the office, 215 then we both share the afternoon as it were, because afternoon here is 216 217 morning there, but then they ring at night because that's their afternoon, so 218 that disrupts the life – even without that I would be working into the 219 evenings when I needed to, to meet deadlines and probably Saturday and 220 Sunday as well, but when I don't need to meet deadlines in the week I'd be 221 doing something during the week with the children K – So what's the overall impact been of working from home, on the 222 223 family? 224 M - I think overall it's been positive, they certainly see more of me than 225 they would have before, perhaps they don't want to nevertheless it's 226 probably better that both of their parents are here most of their waking 227 hours 228 K – And overall what do you think the impact of working from home has 229 been on your career? 230 M – It's been neutral I would say, yeah neutral. 231 K – So the impact generally on your life, would you describe that as 232 positive or negative? 233 M – Oh definitely positive yeah 234 K – So overall you're quite satisfied with working from home, but is there 235 anything you'd change? Would you ever go back to traditional office 236 work? M - Em. Well I suppose the short answer to that is no, but that would have 237 to tempered with the practicalities of the situation, if for example I didn't 238 manage to get another contract in after this and there's no money coming 239 240 in, I'd probably have to resort to either full time or part time employment 241 but that wouldn't be my preference, as it were, my preference would be to 242 get more work into our company K - Do you think overall then that telework, or working from home, is an 243 244 effective way for parents to reconcile work and family life? 245 M – Yes, if they've got a job that, you know a function, that's particularly 246 suitable to working from home, some professions obviously aren't, 247 salesmen have got to be on the road the time most of the time and so on 248 and so on, so for those who working at home is suitable, yes I would say
- 249 so, yes.

K – My overall research question, I've already discussed with you, is 'how 250 does telework impact upon the professional and parental identities of men 251 and women?', what do you think the findings might be, would you be 252 prepared to speculate? 253 M – Em, I would think most people would prefer to work from home, 254 again if the job was suitable, I think from the employers point of view, on 255 the one hand they've got a more productive person, but on the other hand 256 there's a bigger trust relationship has got to come to play and it would be 257 much more difficult I should imagine to manage a dispersed work force 258 than if they're all in one tight group, some jobs also need a good degree of 259 team work, and I think forming a team and keeping them congealed is a lot 260 easier if they're all in one place than if they're distributed. On the social 261 side, I think personally I don't suffer being alone here most of the day to 262 get on with work because I've got a social circle outside that but I think 263 264 some people would certainly miss the social side of work and the interaction and the office gossip over coffee and so on and so on, work is 265 266 an important social aspect of life to some people, so I think some people 267 would miss that quite a bit 268 K – Has telework changed how you think about yourself and who you are? M – No I don't think so, I think that has changed but it's more I'm working 269 270 for myself in my own company rather than working for a big corporation with a lot of employees, so it's mainly the move from the corporation 271 272 sector to the private one man business sector that's affected me rather than 273 whether I work in an office or work at home. K – I see. And how would you categorise yourself firstly, as a father or as a 274 275 self-employed businessman? 276 M - Em. Probably as a self-employed business man, because if you meet 277 people they say 'what do you do?' I would automatically respond 'I'm a 278 management consultant' rather than 'I'm a father'. The two jobs are 279 obviously different but equally important, so I'm trying to devote as much 280 time to each as I could but on balance my answer to that question would be 281 as a management consultant 282 K – Do you think it's changed how your kids see you, the fact that you 283 work from home? 284 M – No as I say Katy, they've always known me to work from home 285 K - Ok. 286 M- Cos Anna the oldest one was probably, what 2 or 3, when I started 287 working from home so to all intense and purposes they remember me as 288 just working from home 289 K – Do you think it's changed how your wife sees you, thinks about you? M – Yes, I think it probably has, yes. I think she would view me as more of 290 291 a father 292 M – She would want me to have family responsibilities when I'm at home 293 rather than just business responsibilities, so there is a bit of a difference of 294 view there 295 K – So have you had to develop strategies with her, to say 'right I'm in 296 work-mode now` or...?

- 297 M Mm.
- 298 K That was the way that you managed it?

- 299 M Generally it works quite. what does cause a bit of friction is the times
- 300 when Diane's been working part time and the kids are on holiday or
- 301 whatever, when we've got to juggle looking after the kids, her going to
- 302 work, and me going to a meeting in Germany. there's sometimes clashes
- and it's unreasonable of me to expect her to take the day off work for no
- reason, but the kids need looking after, but I also need to be in Germany as

well, so it's just a bit awkward, so it's a lot easier from a management or
managing the situation perspective if Diane isn't working

- 307 K Do you think it's changed how people see you generally? I mean
- 308 you've said that probably for your clients it's almost irrelevant because it's 309 an invisible fact -
- 310 M Mm
- 311 K ... that you're from home, for example when people come to the door 312 during the day and see a man at home, do you think it affects how people
- 313 see you?
- M Em. I don't know that there's a... em I think that people who know me
- and have known me for several years I don't think that there's a difference
- but there's subtle differences when you get introduced to new people and
- 317 you say I have my own company and I'm the only employee, compared to
- 318 I'm the super-duper manager of so many thousand people, so I guess
- 319 there's a sort of status thing that people would act differently towards me
- 320 when they don't know me, but all the friends I've had for years it's not
- made a difference no. I don't think they look at me as a second-classcitizen or anything like that, no.
- 323 K That's pretty much all the questions I wanted to ask you, is there
- anything you wanted to add or ask me about the project?
- M I think it's an interesting project, the social aspects of it are quite

326 interesting, quite apart from the business, how productive people are and

- 327 how satisfied they are with work and so on, just the social sides of working
- from home I think will be quite interesting, I'd be interested in other
- people's views, of how they've got on compared with mine to see if I'munusual or in a similar sort of group
- K Do you think the experience of working from home for a man is
- 332 different to the experience of working from home for a woman?
- 333 M I think it would probably be more difficult for a woman because she
- 334 would be expected to do everything that a normal wife and partner would
- 335 be expected to do in a home, plus the job. I think that would be the
- 336 expectation. Whereas with the man there's a hidden expectation that he's
- 337 the breadwinner and he ought to be left to get on with his job whether he's
- 338 at home or... so on balance it would probably be more difficult for a339 woman
- 340 K Thank you very much for taking part in the project

341 Looking at Magnus's working space

- 342 K So this is Magnus's office, we've just come up the stairs, and there's a
- nice toy box up the stairs and as we come around there's a lovely big book
- 344 case which is like your library, your working library isn't it Magnus?
- 345 M- That's right yeah
- 346 K And Magnus's office is tucked in the corner on the landing, and he's
- 347 got lots of nice storage space, is that all work related storage space

- M Yeah, there's CD's there. various bits of paper. files. files in here as
- 349 well. And underneath, behind these doors.
- 350 K On the bookcase
- 351 M There's lots of files from various projects and so on
- K I see, and one thing that's a bit different about the office space to other
- 353 places I've been to is that you've got a sound system set up which is lovely
- and is what I think I would do if I was working from home as well
- M That's music off the internet, streaming through
- 356 K Oh I see, and you've got it coming though your speakers there. So
- 357 you've got a fax system set up there and you've got your broadband
- 358 computer link for your email and things
- 359 M this is a laser printer and colour printer's underneath there
- $360 ext{ K} I ext{ see, } 2 ext{ printers as well}$
- 361 M And I've got a headset for voiceover IP calls
- 362 K Oh right, so do you do a lot of that sort of thing?
- 363 M Yeah I do, particularly to the states because the calling rates are
- 364 cheaper, this is a synchroniser for my palm organiser
- 365 K You've got all the gadgets!
- M And this is actually a networked wireless modem, so I have a modem
- 367 card in my laptop which is in the bedroom, and Anna's computer is
- networked in as well, so Anna's computer can use this printer and we can
- 369 share files between...
- 370 K Oh I see so that whole house is networked to the main printer here. So
- 371 Magnus you were saying that originally you'd set up your office in one of
- 372 the small bedrooms and that's been... you had to change your plans for that 373 didn't you?
- 374 M Yeah, because originally we didn't expect another child, so when the
- 375 last one came along I had to move out of his bedroom effectively
- 376 K So you've ended up on the landing
- 377 M Yeah
- 378 K But does this space work well for you?
- 379 M Yes it does yeah
- 380 K Is it ideal
- 381 M Well ideally I would like to have more desk space, but it's manageable
- and doesn't give me much problems really
- 383 K Ok I shall leave it there Magnus, thank you very much again.

1 K- For the camera, could you say your name and job title?

2 S – My name is Sam Benson and my job title is Territory project co-

3 ordinator

4 K – And could you describe to me Sam, what that role is all about?

5 S – The role is er... the organisation I work for, ABC, I work for the field

6 services part of that, all the engineers who do the work on the ground, the

7 UK's split up into three territories, the south, central and the north territory,

8 I'm in charge of the north territory, which is basically from Yorkshire, up

9 to Scotland, and the whole of Ireland, and the remit I have is to control and
10 manage all project work which comes into field services, not the day to day

10 manage all project work which comes into field services, not the day to day 11 fixing PC's but the billable project work, so all that work comes to me and

12 is channelled through to me from various places and I manage that and

13 have the overall say of 'yes', 'no', whether it happens and make sure that

14 field services as a whole in the north understand what's going on and that 15 we have the resources to do that work

16 K – Great. And how did you get into this line of work?

17 S – My present role seemed to come, it was like all my roles seemed to just

18 move on from one, I don't actually apply for them. I've been working for

19 field services, em, all my career, just about, which I started, my IT career,

20 back in eighty-..., when was it? Do you know I can't remember when it

21 was... ninety-five, yeah ninety-five, I think it was. So I joined the Mailcom

22 group as an engineer an IT engineer doing national projects, moved into

field services then, of which er, that was just a trans... a reorganisation,
started line management of two or three staff and over the years my hands

on role disappeared and I took on up to I think it was 18, 20 engineers,

looking... er controlling the north east of England for Mailcom and the

27 north west as well in the end, so I was doing that until about a year and a

28 half ago, no a year ago – it was exactly a year ago and I was approached by

29 the territory manager, the overall person in charge of field services in the

30 north, and what he found was he didn't have any control of projects going

31 off, it was all dealt with by 101 different managers, we didn't know where 32 the recourses users and stuff like that as it uses a brand new role and said

the resources were and stuff like that, so it was a brand new role and said
'Right Sam we need to have control of that, I want you to have the whole

34 control of it', still field services, but specifically on billable profit making

35 project work, so that's my, how I came to where I am now

36 K – Great, you've been working from home for 5 years now

37 S – That's right

38 K - And you're pretty much full time from home?

39 S – Yeah, that's more this role, in the last year I became 5 days a week,

40 year before that, or a couple of years before that, I was probably 3 days a

41 week, and years preceding that cos I was a field engineer, so to speak, with

42 line management responsibility, in the Mailcom all field engineers are

43 'location independent working' because they've got a big patch they don't

44 just working one office, so I could work from home, my base was home,

45 but I spent a lot of time travelling so to speak.

46 K – Are you happy with your role at the moment?

47 S – Yeah, it's ok, it's been interesting cos it's a brand new role, to be quite

48 honest because I'm getting to the stage, because I set the role up, and it's

49 running itself now, still very busy, I don't find it challenging anymore, I'm

50 looking to move on

- 51 K Oh right, so you have aims for your future career then?
- 52 S I have what sorry?
- 53 K You have aims for your future career?
- 54 S Oh yeah definitely
- 55 K Would you say you're quite ambitious in that way?
- 56 S Em, yeah, yeah I am ambitious I want to move on but because I've got
- 57 a young family there is an added aspect that I want to balance that as well
- 58 K Mm absolutely. Quite an abstract question now what kind of worker
- 59 do you think you are?
- 60 S Em. I'm very well recognised for doing things very quickly, so I don't
- 61 know if that's efficient or whatever, but yeah I certainly manage myself
- 62 very well, time management, making sure things are done, and probably
- 63 put in... I do get recognised because I put a lot of hard work in to, and I am64 hardworking I have to say
- 65 K Great, and what does career mean to you?
- 66 S Career means to me, is basically advancing up the chain, you know, it's
- 67 to do with, there's two part to career, increasing the challenges and making
- 68 it harder and harder for yourself, so that's the main thing and that's were
- 69 you get enjoyment you know, and the other thing is to earn more money as70 well
- 71 K Absolutely
- 72 S That's why you go to... But primarily it is about the job and the
- 73 challenges but I wouldn't be challenging myself if I didn't get rewarded for
- 74 it at the same time
- 75 K Do you think your career's been affected by working from home
- 76 S-So so, yeah
- 77 K In what kind of ways?
- 78 S I don't know if it's to do with working from home or to do with the line
- of service I'm doing and so $-\cos you'$ re out in the field and not based in
- 80 the head office I think there's a general assumption that you can be
- 81 removed where it's all happening seems like it seems like if you're not in
- 82 Churchtown in the main office you don't always see the opportunities and
- 83 get the face to face when you're sitting out in the field and on top of that
- you working from home as well you know that if you want to put
- something I'd probably agree to that you know you don't have face to facecontact
- 87 K Yeah. So am I right in thinking you live here with your wife?
- 88 S That's right
- 89 K And you have 2 children who are...?
- 90 S-4&3
- 91 K 4 & 3 that's right, and at the moment how's childcare and suppose
- 92 schooling, how are they managed?
- 93 S It's just changed actually for the past year both my children have been
- 94 going to full time nursery on a Tuesday, Wednesday and Thursday, that
- 95 tied in with my wife working those 3 days part time, but she was made
- 96 redundant back in October, but we carried on with them both going 3 days
- 97 a week, but on Monday this week the oldest one's actually started full time
- 98 school
- 99 K A big step
- 100 S Yeah that's right
- 101 K So how is domestic work organised in the home?
- 102 S In what way
- 103 K Is it balance equally between you and your...?
- 104 S Yeah... it's different, when my wife was working. I probably, it all
- 105 depends how busy I am, but I would do some domestic work during the
- 106 day if I get chance but I tend to think we share it 50/50, in different ways, I
- 107 don't think you can balance it out, but we do pretty much 50/50 share in
- 108 this household
- 109 K Did you have time of work when your children were born?
- 110 S Yeah that's about... I can't remember, yeah it was 2 weeks off 2 or 3
- 111 weeks off for each one
- 112 K And what kind of parent would you say you are?
- 113 S Oh blimey! Um. My role is, I'm the... I'm Dad who does all the
- 114 playing and messing around whereas Mum does the domestics on the side.
- But I also I seem to be the one that they'll listen to if there's any discipline
- to have, I think my wife gets a bit um... runs round and does things and the
- 117 kids don't listen to her much as if I say 'Stop' you know, but I balance it
- 118 with lots of fun and lots of loving, my wife loves them very much, but I do
- all the play stuff but also do the discipline as well
- 120 K What have you learnt since becoming a parent?
- 121 S What have I learnt since becoming a parent? Bloody hard work!
- 122 K (laughs)
- 123 S There's 2 things, firstly your life as you've known it before changes
- 124 and it's not bad or worse, it's just your... what's important to you changes,
- 125 you don't go out so much, you can't stay in bed, your life does turn upside
- 126 down, but that's a good thing, you wanted children, so you know that's...
- 127 but your life does change because they're there 100% of the time so you
- 128 don't get much space to yourself
- 129 K And do you think your role in your families different because you
- 130 work from home?
- 131 S Yes I do, because I'm at home, especially on Mondays and Fridays,
- 132 when the boys and my wife are at home I do seem to have more hands on
- 133 than some one who works away, you know going out in the morning,
- 134 coming home at night, definitely a more hands on role. and I get to see my135 kids a lot more
- K So working at home was mainly instigate by your employer. wouldyou say?
- 138 S No, I actually instigated it, all those years ago, it's because I was
- 139 actually based out in Matlock and we moved here when I got married, and
- 140 it's an hour and 20 minutes, which I didn't mind doing and I still have to
- 141 do it, but Mailcom was just kicking off working from home then, I was one
- 142 of the first few who took it on and I just said 'look can I work from home. I
- 143 don't need to be here. If I'm travelling to Scotland I don't need to be in
- 144 Matlock in the morning' so I actually instigated it
- 145 K So you decided that it would be a good idea mainly because of all the
- 146 travelling you were doing anyway?
- 147 S Yeah and also it was a lot of hard effort when it didn't need to be, and
- 148 the opportunity was there so I took it
- 149 K = And did you discuss it with your wife?
- 150 S Yeah, I can't remember what we discussed...

K – And she was pretty much pleased that you'd be working from home 151 152 or...? S – Em, yeah, it was a long time ago, I think obviously she was pleased 153 154 because it would be saving quite a bit of money in travelling to work, we used to live in Sheffield before and we moved over here when we wanted a 155 family so I wasn't LIW status it was when we moved here - what 156 happened was we moved to this house from Sheffield to this house and that 157 was when I asked if I could take LIW status so it was guite natural and we 158 both agreed it was the best thing to do 159 K – And what was the reaction of the people you were working with? 160 S - Em yeah they were ok, my line manager was really good about it, the 161 only thing he did say was if you were working from Matlock he still 162 expected me to be there at nine o'clock in the morning and leave at 5 163 164 o'clock at night, even though my contract, my base was at home, so really I 165 could set the case that my contract had changed that I would get to Matlock 166 at quarter past ten in the morning and I'd leave at half three in the 167 afternoon, so I could see his point of view and because he was 168 accommodating and letting me do it in the first place, I said fair enough, so 169 yeah, that was the only thing that I can remember, although my contract 170 changed and LIW said when you leave home this is when you start, I had 171 to compromise a bit, which is you know the only issue 172 K – How about other people's reactions? Where there any reactions from 173 your clients or customers or anyone? 174 S - No because they never noticed, they never notice the difference, you 175 know, and logistically wise if I was working up in the north it was probably 176 better for them, instead of saying that I've got a 3 hour journey to make I 177 could probably do it in an hour, so it means I could start work earlier, you 178 know, all depending on geographically where I needed to be 179 K – So your children have always known you as Dad who's worked from 180 home? 181 S - Mm182 K – Have they, kind of, noticed that you've spent more time at home in the 183 last year? Or have they had any kind of reaction to the fact that Dad works 184 at home and that perhaps some of the Dads of their friends don't? 185 S-Well I think they're still a bit young to know about that, that's still to 186 come cos they haven't had a self-realisation yet, but they do know that 187 Dad's home a lot, which is probably different to a lot of their friends at school, because Dad goes away at 7 o'clock in the morning, comes home at 188 189 7 o'clock at night or whatever, so I think that's good for them, that's one of 190 the advantages of working from home 191 K – Is it better than you expected or worse? 192 S – Working at home? It's a balance, there's some really good things about 193 working from home and some really bad things - well not bad things but 194 you know disadvantages 195 K - Do you want to expand on those? 196 S – Yeah, the good things are like, as you say, you get to see your family, 197 there's no rushing around, you can save a lot of money working from 198 home, you can go at your own pace, and if it's quiet - if you get an hour or 199 something, or even for lunch break you're in a more comfortable

200 surrounding, instead of sitting in the canteen you can actually go down, and

watch TV, watch the news, which you just can't do at work so that's really 201 good. And also -I was going to say this was a bad thing but it's a good 202 thing – you're far more flexible at home, that, you work during the day, 203 and if it's really busy you don't stop, on the other hand if you need to pop 204 out for half an hour you can do and if you're really busy during the day or 205 you need to have an hour off to go some where, I will just work at night, 206 you know put the kids to bed at 7 and do a few hours at night, so the 207 flexibility is good, the down fall to flexibility is I personally think I do a lot 208 more work, a lot more constructive hours work at home than I do when I 209 was in an office, the first thing you notice, when you work from home, is 210 how much time you waste in an office talking, and because you're at home 211 by yourself and when you do talk, it's on the telephone for a specific 212 reason about work, you just realise that 50% of your day in an office is just 213 not productive, and it's good, it's nice, but you're far more productive 214 working from home than you are in an office 215 216 K – What were your opinions of other people who worked from home before you started working from home yourself? 217 218 S - Cos I was one of the new ones, cos it was quite new, yeah, I thought for 219 the same reasons I've given you, there are advantages and disadvantages I 220 didn't have any real thoughts to it all because I was one of the first ones to 221 do it in Mailcom, I didn't have much base information to work on, but if I 222 was looking at it now, you know a lot of people have gone LIW on the 223 basis of talking, you know, asking to me, I didn't ask anybody because I 224 didn't have anyone but a lot of people have asked me and gone to do it so 225 that's it. This is, do you want me to talk about, you know disadvantages 226 you can, when you're busy, which you know is quite often, and your 227 children your wife at home, I've got to be honest, it's a nightmare, they can 228 disturb your work and I get very frustrated and somebody's shouting and 229 screaming downstairs and I'm busy and I say 'I'm busy', 'oh can you come 230 here for a minute', and you know, not so much this year because I haven't 231 had the opportunity, but the years before I would try and get out on a 232 Monday an Friday, if the children are in and my wife's at home, obviously 233 not so bad if my wife's at home by herself, I think the main disadvantage is 234 your family understanding that just because you work at home that, you 235 know, I'm there for anything: 'come and do this' or 'come and do that', 236 and that's the hardest thing is like saying that 'I'm at work' I can handle it 237 but I find the family don't understand just because I'm at home I can jump 238 and do anything, so that's the big disadvantage. 239 K – Absolutely, so have you had to develop strategies to manage that? 240 S – Screaming, shouting 241 K - (laughs) 242 S - Em, yeah it does work sometimes, yeah especially this year because 243 I've been working at home 5 days a week and before it didn't happen all 244 the time because I probably was out on a Monday on Friday because that 245 was part of my job, now it's 5 days I've had to say 'Look, don't let the 246 children come in the room, don't shout me every 2 seconds, if I come downstairs and have a coffee break talk to me then, but I just can't do it' if 247 248 I'm really busy I just can't do it. So that has sunk in a bit, it doesn't always 249 work, but you know the children know they can't come into Dad's office 250 when he's busy, and they've slipped up once or twice. If they've been out

and they come running in and your having a meeting or Manager's on the 251 phone or something like that, so words have been said, and it is better, it's 252 not perfect, but it's ok 253 254 K – Do you have an idea what a typical teleworker might be like? S - A typical teleworker? Em no not really. It all depends, on the basis of 255 having a PC and using your PC to connect to systems to do your work and 256 having a telephone and a PC at a desk is you know, my understanding by 257 speaking to people, is that a lot of people don't have what I have, a lot of 258 people may be sitting at the dining room table and don't have the room 259 specific, and I'd find that quite hard, I personally don't think I could do 260 that, I'm quite lucky that I've set a room aside for myself and I've set it up 261 as a working environment in my home and I think that's guite important. 262 you know, kids running around – I don't know how they do it. I think that 263 would be very disadvantageous to do that, you need certainly need a 264 special place to work from home 265 266 K – How do you keep in touch with your colleagues and clients? Is it 267 mainly through the computer and the phone? 268 S – Telephone and through the computer, me personally, I'm one of those 269 people who likes using the telephone, I use the telephone an awful lot, 270 whereas a lot of people do it by electronic email and stuff like that, but if 271 I'm working I use the telephone, I don't have to but I think that 272 communication by word is better than communication by email 273 K – Have you had any issues of isolation? 274 S - In what...?275 K - A lot of people tend to report that they feel quite isolated working from 276 home 277 S - Yeah you can, yeah yeah. There is a big thing where I've said that 278 you're very productive at home, but if you think you spend the majority of 279 your life working, more so than seeing your wife and kids, yeah it is 280 isolating and you do realise the importance of being with colleagues at 281 work, and talking and having that break from the home life, so yeah it can 282 be isolating and you can sometimes, it doesn't happen always, well no it 283 does happen quite a lot, I can look back and apart from taking the bin out I 284 can be shut inside my house for days not going out, I think the longest I've 285 been without going outside is like 7 days, and you think 'Jesus – I haven't 286 been out', so yeah it is it can be, it is isolating, yeah. 287 K – But do you think you have more control over your work now? 288 S – Definitely yeah. More control, very self-managed, you know get on 289 with it. Yeah, you do get more control and more management over how 290 you do things, when you do things, obviously you do get time scales to 291 meet but yeah 292 K – So overall do you think you're a better worker now that you work from 293 home? 294 S - Yeah definitely, more productive. For the good of the company, so to 295 speak, and for productivity and work-wise, yeah you get far more out of 296 somebody working from home 297 K – I think we've touched on this slightly already, what was the learning 298 curve of becoming a teleworker? 299 S – Everybody thinks, and it might be other people, but for me, everybody 300 say 'ooh I couldn't work from home, the commitment required for working

301 from home, I couldn't motivate myself', I didn't actually find that really

happen for me, I don't find it hard working from home, I don't have to drag
myself out of bed in the morning and I certainly don't turn off the phone

and sit down and watch TV, whereas a lot of people say 'oh I'd just watch

305 TV all day', I have this swings and roundabouts thing in my head

306 sometimes I'll work from half eight in the morning til half six at night with307 no lunch break maybe coffee and stuff like that, if I'm really busy, I'll just

308 do it, and I'll work some more from 7 til 11 o'clock at night if I have to and

309 they're busy days, on the other hand you know sometimes it can be quiet,

310 it's seasonal, just before Xmas or something, it can be really quiet, and so 311 you know I'll do something, or in the summer I can go and sit outside and

312 J don't feel guilty for sitting outside for 2 hours, you know I'll have the

313 phone on, obviously I don't count it but the over all way of things, I work

really hard, they get twice as much out of me, really long hours. and also I

315 don't mind working at night, if I've got something to do, and then on other 316 occasions I'll take it easy, it's just the periods when you're working hard

for weeks on end, and you know you're doing it. it's none stop, there's no

318 stopping to it, but I don't have, I don't feel guilty when I get chance I'll go 319 and sit down

320 K – Overall, what do you think the impact is your family of having a dad321 who's based at home?

S – I think it's really good because they get to see their Dad a lot more than
a normal dad, you know I can send them off to school in the morning, I can
even take them to school, to nursery, if that means I'm back for quarter

325 past nine in the morning after dropping them off, you can do that, if you've

326 got a job and you have to be 20 miles away by nine o'clock in the morning 327 you can't do that, and I get the opportunity to see my kids when they come

328 home from school, I get the opportunity to take my kids, I get the

opportunity that if I do get a break during the day I can go and sit down and
do a jigsaw puzzle for half an hour during the day, so I do get to see... I'm
a lot more family-orientated than I would have thought most working men

332 would be

333 K – And just to recap then, overall what do you think the impact of

334 working from home has been on your career?

335 S – Em. It's two fold, firstly I think that the good impact is because I work

harder that's recognised and especially in this new role I'm doing, I've got

high recommendations of the work I've done, and that will do me in good
stead, very highly recognised right across the UK for the job I'm doing,

mainly because I put he effort in and I've got the opportunity to put the

340 effort in. I don't know if this is true or not, but I suppose it sticks in you

341 head, because I'm not working in a main office, although I'm recognised

- 342 for an excellent job, am I missing the opportunities that could come to me
- because of doing an excellent job? because I don't get to see them, you
- know my ears not on the street to hear about it, the only way I'm going to
- hear about it is if somebody tells me on the telephone. I'm not going to

hear about it in the corridor or see a company notice on a board, cos I don't

347 get company notices and stuff like that, so that's the two, there's two sides348 to it anyway

349 K – And overall then the impact on your life generally of working from

350 home, has that been positive or negative?

351 S – Again I'm sorry to give two sides of the coin here, but there's definitely

- 352 two sides of the coin. Positive side is I get to see my family more. I like to
- think I get more flexibility. if I need to take an hour off during the day and
- 354 I can put an hour on at night time, if it's important I can pop down the 355 shops or something like that, or start work a little bit later, so the flexibility
- 356 and seeing my kids is good. The negative side, which doesn't seem to
- worry me, I don't worry about it but definitely a negative side, I just don't
- 358 get to see anybody. I'm very isolated, I don't you know, it's... you
- understand how important it is to see work colleagues, all I get to see and
- 360 I love them dearly is my wife and kids, and because I've got kids I don't
- 361 go out either, very often, you know down the pub, so it is quite a lonely
 362 existence, although you know you're on the telephone, but you never get to
- 363 see faces and faces are quite important
- 364 K So how would you change things? Would you ever go back to 365 traditional office-based work?
- 366 S Em. No that's the strange thing so there's something in there that
- 367 sticks in me, I can't see myself like getting up at 8 o'clock in the morning,
- 368 I've got a good example, I was offered a job near York, very well paid,
- extremely, you know more money than I'm on, you know good car, good
- 370 career progression for me, it meant leaving the company but it was good.
- so yeah you get to see people, you're on more money, you get a BMW and
 everything but I turned it down, because you know although I'm very
- 373 ambitious and want to get on, that meant getting up, leaving home at 7
- 374 o'clock in the morning, getting home when the kids have gone to bed at 7
- 375 o'clock, 8 o'clock at night, so that's when the balance kicks in. you're
- quite prepared to forego that, there's a limit to... I'm very ambitious but
- there's other factors cutting into... yeah if I had the choice about working
- in an office or working from home, I'd work from home, but the change is,
 somehow, I need to get some more contact with the outside world love
- 380 working from home, but you need some outside contact as well
- 381 K So is telework an effective way for parents to reconcile work and
- 382 family life?
- 383 S Say that again...
- 384 K Is telework an effective way for parents to reconcile work and family385 life?
- 386 S Yes, definitely very good for family life, it is, you know for balancing
- it, you can get away with a lot more, where other parents have to struggle,
- 388 I've got the flexibility to do more. It has its disadvantages as well
- 389 K So my overall research question is 'how does home-based telework
- impact upon the professional and parental identities of men and women?'
 S Right
- K Have you any idea what the findings might be of that? How has it
- 393 affected your professional and parental identity?
- 394 S Yeah ok, let me just read the...(*he takes the interview guide from me and reads it*)
- 396 K The top one
- 397 S How does home-based telework... Ok, professionally, I think because
- 398 your productivity is greater for the company, that's a very good thing and
- 399 you can be recognised for that, just by doing work, you know in an office
- 400 you might ask somebody to do something and they might get back to you 2

401 days later, I might be able to respond within half an hour, and that's really

402 good for the company and good for yourself, because in a good

- 403 organisation you get recognised for that
- 404 (A pause while Sam answers a ringing phone)

405 S - Yeah professionally you get a lotin a good company you get respected.

406 K – So that's your identity as other people are seeing you?

407 S - Yes, my identity as other people – and the downfall to that is you're

faceless, so I'm somebody who, I've got a lot of people I know but I'venever met, they might think I'm good but because I'm a faceless identity,

- 409 Ineven met, mey might mink I in good but because I in a faceless identity 410 they can think I'm wonderful, whether that helps my career or not is a
- 411 different thing, it's a key thing there. Parental identity, for a male, moving
- 412 over to a position a lot of working men have not had the opportunity to do,
- 413 my children get to see a father identity much more than somebody working
- 414 who's not tele-based, teleworking based, home-based so that's a good thing
- 415 for the future, balancing family life, I think it's historically the male, the
- 416 man goes out to work and earns the money and doesn't get to see his
- 417 children much, and whether that... children get to grow up ok with that, but418 at least my children will grow up with a more father figure and
- 419 understanding and I have a close relationship, I'm saying that anybody in
- an office doesn't have a close relationship... I've just had the opportunity
 to experience it that much more, I see my kids growing up that much more,
- 422 does that answer your question?
- 423 K Pretty much, I suppose the other side of that question is how do you
- 424 think that question do you think that would be different if you were a Mum425 instead of a Dad? Do you think there would be a difference?
- 426 S Yeah, cos I'm still, the difference is, although I have the opportunity, I
 427 think that a mother may find it a bit harder to work from home, I can,
- 427 unink that a mother may find it a bit harder to work from home, I can, 428 although I have problems, I can still work from home, come into this room
- 429 and think I'm at work, the balance I can separate that easier than a mother
- 430 working from home I don't know, I'm just saying what I think, it could 421 be true
- 431 be true
- 432 K That's fine, that's what I'm after
- 433 S Although there are still commitments and if I've got time I still hoover
- 434 or maybe do the veg for dinner, I think if a mother were at home she'd be
- 435 trying to do more than she could actually do, I think she'd find it harder to436 balance
- 437 K Has telework changed how you think about yourself and who you are?
 438 S Em
- 439 K It's quite a deep one
- 440 S Er... it is a very deep one, I'm just trying to see... if I chose to... yeah,
- 441 it certainly changed... you become far more resilient and you work hard,
- 442 but it's quite sad though because you work harder which is a good thing
- 443 but you loose as well because you do get isolated, and I can handle that,
- 444 that's something that's changed I don't get that interaction with the outside
- world, so yeah it has changed it doesn't bother me or I don't think it
- bothers me but you certainly loose a big chunk of interaction with otherpeople
- 448 K And has it changed how you would categorise yourself? Do you think
- 449 of yourself more as a father or more as a territory project co-ordinator?

- 450 S Em. Bit of both really, I do see my self as a father, it's hard to balance,
- 451 I'm glad I've got that opportunity, yeah. I get that opportunity and also I
- 452 can commit more to my role as well, just think the roles a bit faceless
- 453 K Do you think it's changed how your kids or your wife think about you 454 or how other see you?
- 454 or how other see you?
- 455 S The boys know that Dad's going to be there when they get home so
- 456 that's really good for them. Working from home. I think a lot more,
- 457 because you're in that position, the downfall to that, I think your wife and
- 458 children expect a lot more from you because you're there, 'Dad's at home'
- 459 or 'my husbands at home' so 'oh he can just do this'. so that's quite hard,
- 460 so they do see me different, they don't actually see me working, going off
- to work, cos think they'd think of me differently, come back and 'oh
- 462 Dad's been working hard, give him a chance' Dad works harder at home
- 463 but I don't think they, that's not expressed anymore. 'oh you've been at464 home all day'
- 465 K Pretty much at the end of the interview, what I try to do know is scan
- the camera around the room
- 467 S Yeah sure
- 468 K So this is upstairs, it used to be a spare bedroom did it?
- 469 S Yeah that's right
- 470 K And is this how you'd ideally have the office set up?
- 471 S Well it's how I set it up, what in the sense of other people setting it up?
- 472 K Yeah, I mean, is this ideal? So you chose you'd have a corner unit?
- 473 S Very ideal yeah
- 474 K Great
- 475 S It's quite big
- 476 K So you've got oh blimey are those like antique skis in the corner?
- 477 S Antique skis yeah
- 478 K Fantastic. You've got your little notice board, they're mainly work
- 479 notices are they?
- 480 S That's right yeah
- 481 K Those fantastic skis and you've got an old printer on the floor there
- 482 S It's actually brand new
- 483 K Oh sorry, sorry
- 484 S Didn't have space for it up here, got lot of kit...
- 485 K Great. Got another printer there, this is just to kind of get an idea of
- 486 how you've got it set up. You've got a great mug there that says something
- 487 about 'my dad's an England fan', great, great. And you've got your slim
- 488 screen computer, and is the bookcase mainly work related?
- 489 S It's mainly personal actually, there are workbooks in there
- 490 K And you've got the old stereo up there, lovely. So that's pretty much
- the end of the interview, is there anything that you'd like to add, any
- 492 further comments?
- 493 S Er let me think... Working wise when you're working from home, any
- 494 personal business, banking and stuff, you get a better opportunity to do as
- 495 well, I've got my own computer there, I've got network banking so if I
- 496 need to do anything personal business wise, you get a better opportunity to
- do that

- 498 K Yeah. that's another dimension of it I suppose. Thank you very much
- for taking part in the project, could you give me some feedback about howyou felt taking part?
- S I think it's important that working from home is understood and I think
- for businesses it's got a lot of cost-savings for them. I don't know if they
- realise it's got a lot of productivity... for personally they get a lot more out
- their staff from working at home, and again the psychological thing of
- 505 isolation is, needs looking at as well. I still want to work at home but
- 506 whether you should have visits or somebody come to see you or you know,
- the opportunity that you get out at least once... every six months is good K (laughs)
- 509 S But no, it's good, I've enjoyed it. I wanted to do it, I've been doing it a
- 510 long time as well, I like to share my experiences
- 511 K Quite an authority on the matter now
- 512 S I get to see somebody to turn up, I get to see somebody new... shows
- 513 how sad I am- 'can I come to see you?', 'yes of course you can, anytime!'
- 514 K Brilliant, I'll conclude it at that then, thanks again.

- 1 K- Could you just say your name and job title for the tape please?
- 2 T It's Tina Keane and I'm a Solutions Manager
- 3 K Could you tell me what your job entails?
- 4 T Basically what I do is I look for, when customers want something
- 5 that's not normal practice in Mailcom, I look for different ways to actually
- 6 supply what they're looking for, maybe they want it early. maybe they
- 7 want it sorting before they get it, maybe they want it screening or opening
- 8 before they get it and I look for a way that we do that and cost that up and
- 9 put it in a proposal to the customer. Also work on tenders, which is a lot to
- do, basically it's project management so that you've got a lot of people
 who are expert in their own field, you bring those people together just to
- 11 who are expert in their own neid, you ornig those people together just to 12 find a solution for your customer, what ever it is they're looking for.
- 13 K And how did you get into this field?
- 14 T How did I get into that? I used to work in sales in Mailcom before that
- and I worked as a new business manager and I worked as a contacts
- 16 manager, and while I was working as a contracts manager I was heavily
- 17 involved with... the customers I was looking after were trailing postal
- 18 voting at the time so I spent a lot of time identifying ways that they could
- 19 get what they want and still use normal products within our network and so
- 20 because I did that, that got me interested in actually providing solutions, so
- there on after, a couple of reorganisations, a couple of restructures and Iwent into the solutions team
- 23 K Have you always worked for Mailcom?
- 24 T No. I've worked for Mailcom about 11 years now.
- 25 K And what was your background, kind of from school?
- 26 T From school I went to work a retail outlet, just a local village shop then
- 27 I ran my own business, I had my own village shop, did that for quite a few
- 28 years, and then when I had my second child, it was just too much like hard
- work, looking after 2 children and running my own business, so I decided
- 30 that I'd stop work, didn't like not working at all, so I went part time and I
- 31 worked for Drinksco and I worked for Lo-Cost and then I went to be a
- 32 delivery woman, and that's how I ended up working for Mailcom
- K So you said that you pretty much work from home full time and you
- haven't got a physical office that you go to, but how long do you actually
- spend working at home as opposed to going out on the road, at clientsoffice...?
- T This is really, really, really hard to put a time on that, cos one week I
- 38 might be at home every day and then for 3 weeks I might not spend any
- 39 time at home at all, so it is really difficult say how much time I spend in the
- 40 house working
- 41 K That's fine. And are you satisfied with your role at the moment?
- 42 T- Oh yeah, I love it
- 43 K Have you got any aims for a future or career, or to move on?
- 44 T Well, because of the role that I'm currently doing, I've only been doing
- 45 it for about 18 months and I really, really like it, so at the moment I'm
- 46 happy what I'm doing and maybe in another years time I might think about
- 47 at going into product development or something like that rather than just
- 48 solutions
- 49 K What kind of worker do you think you are? A difficult question
- 50 T (laughs)

- 51 K Any words that come into your head...
- 52 T I think I'm, you know because I work from home. I over-compensate
- 53 for the fact I don't go into an office, and instead of working like most
- 54 people would -9-5, an hour for lunch, twenty minute break in the morning.
- 55 twenty minute break in the afternoon I tend to start working at 8 o'clock
- and when my husband comes in at half past five I'm often still working and
- 57 it's rare that I've actually knocked of had any breaks at all this is a rare
- 58 break for me and I'm taking advantage and having a coffee!
- 59 K And what does your career mean to you?
- 60 T More now than it used to, because I wasn't really interested in having a
- 61 career, I don't think when the kids were little, but now they're older. I'm
- 62 really enjoying it and I'd be upset I suppose if I lost it now, because they're
- 63 going to have left home and I'd be left at home with nothing wouldn't I?
- 64 But now I've got some sort of career and future ahead of me
- K Do you think your career's been affected at all by the fact that youwork from home?
- T No I don't. It's difficult for me to say that, because you're asking me in
- 68 respect of: I worked in an office, would I have been noticed more? Would I
- 69 have done more things? I've never ever worked in an office, so it's very
- difficult for me to say what would have happen had I been in an office
- 71 environment, I might have got lost amongst the ether!
- K So you live here with your husband and two kids, are they quite youngstill?
- T No I've got one 18 and the other one's 14
- K Right, and at the moment how's childcare and schooling managed?
- 76 T Well they just manage themselves now. But I've always worked, when
- they were younger, when I've worked from home, they've always in the
- 78 position that they could come home from school and go to school
- themselves, they've always been at that age, well saying that I've worked
- 80 from home for 5 years, our Mark would have been 9 wouldn't he? So he
- 81 could, you know what I mean, there's been no problem with him going to
- school and coming home, and because I've worked while I was at home if
 I've had to take them to school cos it's been raining I've taken them to
- 83 I've had to take them to school cos it's been raining I've taken them to84 school because it's been raining, but I'm not a very good mother I don't
- 85 think
- 86 K -Why's that?
- T Cos if I were busy and it were 3 o'clock, coming home from school
- time, and it were raining, I'll just think 'oh they'll get wet'! I don't think
- 89 'oh it's raining I'll have to go and fetch them'
- 90 K I'm sure that doesn't make you a bad mother. So how about the
- 91 domestic work in the home, how's that organised?
- 92 T Better now that they're older. I pay my son once a week to clean,
- which he doesn't do as thoroughly as he could do, I used to pay my
- 94 daughter, that was much better, girls are more conscientious, but now he
- 95 does it for me, he only does it once a week, but I can keep on top of it then,
- 96 now that they're older it's easier anyway cos we've not got toys all over
- 97 everywhere, I used to find it really difficult and we used to live with papers
- and magazines and people's socks all over the floor but I've gone beyond
- 99 that thankfully

- 100 K So you had some time you weren't actually in work when the
- 101 children were born then?
- 102 T I did when my daughter was because I used to work for myself, I used
- 103 to take her to work with me, but when they're that age they're too small to
- 104 make too much mess when they're on there own aren't they? But when
- 105 they were both little I worked part time then
- 106 K So, I think you're touched on this already, but if you just want to
- 107 expand on what kind of parent you think you are?
- 108 T -Cruel that's what they tell me. I once said to my son, I sometimes feel
 109 awful because it's difficult to strike a balance, because when they come in
- 110 when I'm at home, they think that I'm at home as Mum, I've moved up,
- 111 my work, into the bedroom now, because I used to work in the dining room
- and when they came in it was 'Mum this', 'Mum that'. 'Mum the other'. so
- 113 now I'm in there they don't tend to see me, so they don't tend to assume 114 that I'm at home and they don't start talking to me, cos they are of an age
- 115 where they do understand, I mean they're not little kids, but I once said to
- 116 my son that it's difficult for me to strike a balance and I feel guilty because
- 117 they come in and I still can't give them the attention, but the fact that I'm
- not in office or I'm not out of the house and about doesn't mean I'm not
- 119 working, and that makes me feel guilty that I'm neglecting them, and he
- said to me 'Mum, you're working, you're earning some money, of course
- 121 you're not neglecting us, you're providing what I need'
- 122 K Aw, he sounds very mature, and what do you think you've learnt since123 becoming a parent?
- 124 T What have I learnt since becoming a parent? If I had my time back
- again I wouldn't do it! Em. I've been a parent so long I can't remember
- 126 what it was like before, so it's difficult for me to say. I've learnt that I've
- 127 not got as much patience as I used to have, but I'm getting that back again,
- 128 cos there's been a time where, you know, slightest thing and I would have
 129 been and you know that's because I'm trying to work, I'm trying to keep
- a home running, trying to keep kids, you know trying to keep everyone
- 131 happy, but now they're older, it's not such a pressure
- 132 K Do you think you're role in your family's changed since you've been
 133 working from home? I mean I suppose you've always worked from home,
 134 hour you, for the time they can remember?
- 134 have you, for the time they can remember?
- 135 T I've been here a lot when they kids have been, you know even when I
- 136 worked part time, it's not been very often that I've not been here when the
- 137 kids have been here, do you know what I mean, my Mum only lives a few
- 138 doors down so she's looked after them when I've been at work, but yeah I
- think the fact that I'm at home does change things, cos they're there,
- 140 wanting attention, and some people might think, 'oh I'll go and put
- 141 washing out', or 'I'll go and start getting tea ready' but unfortunately I'm
- 142 not like that, I overcompensate working from home, so I would make them
- 143 have their tea later rather than do that, cos I don't feel... somebody's
- 144 paying me to do some work and that is what I'm doing, I work for them
- 145 K So you've worked from home pretty much for 5-6 years, and who kind
- 146 of instigated that your role was going to be based from home?
- 147 T What do you mean?
- 148 K Did you decide that you'd work from home or was that just part of the
- 149 **job**?

- 150 T Well when I moved from actual operations in Mailcom, you know in
- 151 the actual mail centre, I applied for this job which was working from home.
- 152 well they said it was working from home tagged to an office, but they 153 never gave me one
- 154 K So why did you decide that you wanted to go for was it the fact that 155 it was working from home that attracted you to the role?
- 156 T No it was the role that attracted me to the role, work from home was
- 157 just a by-product of that really
- 158 K And did you have to think about that, did you think that would159 change things for you or...?
- 160 T No not really, I just wanted to do that job, because it was promotion at
 161 the time, so I just went for that job
- K Did you discuss it with your maybe family, your husband, the fact that you might be based from home?
- 164 T Not that I remember, I just hoped I'd get it, it's a promotion
- 165 K Can you remember what people thought when you said you'd be
- 166 working from home?
- 167 T Yeah, people were very envious of people that work from home I find,
- but there's certainly nothing to be envious about you know, you're not
- socialising with other people, you don't have that... especially. you know
- 170 like at Christmas, they all go out for a drink don't they, but you never get
- 171 invited because you're not part of their little clique
- 172 K So was it not as good as you expected it to be?
- 173 T-I don't think I particularly had any expectations, because I
- 174 overcompensate I find it's harder work than if I just went to an office and
- 175 worked 9-5 and came home, because you don't leave it at work, it's always
- there, and sometimes at weekends, because I work from a laptop, at
- 177 weekends I think 'ooh I'll just do such and such' and that, already done,
- and I do find that I work at weekends, when I shouldn't really be doing it atall
- 180 K What were your opinions of other people who were based at home?
- 181 T I don't think I really knew any, so I didn't have any, I probably felt the
 182 same 'oh the lucky sods'
- 183 K And now do you have an idea what a typical home-based worker might184 be like?
- 185 T No, I only know what I'm like I know a lot of other people who work
- 186 from home, but you only know what they tell you, don't you, I don't know 187 if they're working, skiving, or whatever
- 188 K How do you keep in touch with your colleagues and your clients?
- T = Phone, email, we have what they call work time listening and learning
- 190 sessions, which is a conference call that we do once a week, I have one to
- 191 one sessions with my line manager once a month...
- 192 K Is that actually in person?
- 193 T Yeah, that's in person that one, but I have to go to Leeds for that which
- 194 is like an 80 miles round trip to go there and back. We have team meeting,
- 195 we've got one next week, we try to have those I think we're going to have
- 196 them monthly, but we've just started them, then it was Christmas, so we
- 197 had one in November, then we didn't have one because everybody was
- 198 together anyway at Christmas cos it was a master team meeting so we

- 199 have master team meetings and smaller team meetings but we only have
- 200 the master team meetings once a quarter
- 201 K Have you had any issues of feeling isolated?
- 202 T Isolated, no I haven't, I'm not a person that needs a lot of direction,
- 203 you tell me what you want doing and I will find a way of doing it. I don't
- need someone to hold my hand and push me and explain what the next step
- 205 is and the next step is, and I don't really need anybody to motivate me,
- 206 because waking up in a morning is good enough for me
- 207 K Do you think you've got more control over your work now you work208 from home?
- 209 T Got more control over my work? Well cos I'm doing a totally different
- job, I can't compare it as if if I'd been doing this job in an office and then
- 211 came to do it at home I could compare it, unfortunately I can't help you212 there
- 213 K- Fine. Do you think you're a better worker now?
- 214 T No I've always been a good worker
- 215 K You've mentioned already things that you seem to have more, you
- seem to be more of an intensive worker since working from home
- 217 T I've always done, I've always been like that, cos before I worked for
- myself and that's like 24 hours a day, seven days a week, you can't leave
 it, can you, to somebody else when you're working for yourself? And I've
- 220 been brought up like that really
- 221 K Was there a learning curve that you had when you started working
- from home? Did you have to develop any strategies to manage working from home?
- 224 T Yeah, I think discipline, because I do overcompensate and trying not to
- work from 7 while 9 is quite a major learning curve that you having to go
- through, only that sort of thing, disciplining myself not to be a workaholic
- K Overall what's the impact been on your family of having you workingfrom home?
- 229 T Em, I think it's been a good impact really, because, although I am
- working and although I try and not let them interrupt me, I am here should
- there be any emergency, but I'm really fortunate in that I'm never really ill,
- my husband's never ill, and my children are never ill, so had they been,
- they'd be maybe ill in bed and I'd be at home and able to look after them,
- but I've never ever had to do that
- K And then talking about career again, what's the overall impact been on
 your career of working from home?
- 237 T Em. I think that's cut two ways in some instances it's probably gone
- 238 quite badly for me. and in other instances I think it's worked quite well for
- 239 me, because I've never been in the office environment, I know that a lot of
- the people I've worked with in the past have been originally in an office
- environment, so they've all been like a little clique together and they've
- known each other a long time, so when it's come to any restructuring
- they've tended to be picked for the jobs rather than myself, who's although
- I've been doing my job a long time and I do what I do well, I've still not
- been part of the little clique if you see what I'm saying
- 246 K So overall, the impact on your life, has it been positive or negative?
- 247 T Oh positive

K – So overall you're satisfied, is there anything that you'd ever change – 248 would you ever go into a traditional office role do you think, or a different 249 250 kind of work? 251 T - Em, I can't rule it out, cos I wouldn't want to be not working, but I 252 don't know how I'd react, cos I've never ever worked in an office ever -253 that's why I don't find that programme at all funny. The Office, I don't 254 know what they're laughing at, apparently if you've worked in an office 255 it's really, really funny, but I never have and I really can't see the joke. 256 K – Do you think overall that working from home is an effective way for 257 parents to reconcile work and family life? 258 T - Em. I'd like to say yes, but I'd say yes based on, judging everyone to 259 be like myself, but I think if you're a mother and you're working from 260 home, I think if they are ill, you would neglect your work to look after 261 them, rather than have a days holiday, which if you're going to stay at 262 home and look after your children or devote that day to them you should 263 have that days holiday, but having said that if they only want 2 hours of 264 your attention, you can tag 2 hours on to the end or on to the beginning and 265 still work that, and providing people are prepared to make sure they put the 266 hours in there's nothing wrong with that, but maybe it's just an issue of 267 trust isn't it – I'm trusted to do it, so yeah it probably is an effective way 268 then – talked myself into it! K – My overall question is 'how does working from home impact upon the 269 270 professional and parental identities of men and women?' do you have any 271 idea what the findings might be? T - No. I think it would probably bode better for men because men at home 272 aren't seen the same as women at home and that's probably historically, 273 274 socially, women are seen to be the person who does the housework, the 275 cooking, the washing, the ironing, the looking after of the children, the 276 nursing, etc. etc. I mean when hubby's ill everybody has to rally round and 277 nurse hubby, nobody tends to nurse Mummy if Mummy's ill, thankfully I 278 don't get myself in that position, but men don't have to look after running 279 up to school, they don't have to be the one that sees to children who are 280 poorly, or doing the housework – they might do – but they're not perceived 281 as doing it, so if they're at home working, they'd be perceived as being at 282 home working and working but women would probably be perceived as 283 being at home working but doing their housework and their other chores 284 they have to do - it's a shame we have to have two jobs isn't it? They only 285 have one job, men 286 K – Do you think working from home (Tina's home phone rings) sorry do 287 you want get that? 288 T - I'm not bothered, I don't normally answer it 289 K – That's it then 290 T - I'm at work! I don't answer it, I just leave it! 291 K - Has working from home changed how you think about yourself and 292 who you are? 293 T – No I don't think so, I've always known who I am really. No I don't 294 think so, it's difficult to go back a long time and say definitely or definitely 295 not, but I don't think it has no

- 296 K You seem to know yourself quite well
- 297 T Yeah I'm 44! I've been living with myself for a long time.

298 K – And how would you categorise yourself. as a mother firstly, or as a

- 299 Mailcom manager firstly?
- T Em. Right, when I'm on me holidays and out of working time, then
- 301 firstly I'm a mother, if God forbid something happen to them or they were
- 302 ill or they needed me in some way that nobody else would do. I don't mean
- picking them up from school, I mean if they broke an arm. a leg, or they're
 ill or whatever, then I'm a mother firstly, obviously. But generally, 8 while
- ill or whatever, then I'm a mother firstly, obviously. But generally, 8 while
 5, 5 days a week, I'm a Mailcom Manager first, that's probably not what
- 306 people want to hear but it's true if I were at work in an office that's what
- 307 I'd be doing, and that's what I try to say to myself, that's what I'm doing
- 308 K Do you think it's changed how your kids see you, the fact that you're 309 working from home?
- T Yeah, I think they think I'm idle.
- 311 K Really?
- 312 T Yeah. I know they think I'm idle, they tell me they think I'm idle. Cos
- they think that I might spend 75% of my day on the telephone. so what
- they say to me 'All you do Mum is talk on the phone all day', and I say
- 315 'Will you just hoover up' 'Why don't you do it? You don't do anything
- else', you see what I'm saying? And then I might be on my laptop, which
- 317 I'm writing emails and things like that, and you spend a lot of time thinking
- 318 when you're trying to find a solution for something, and they think that
- 319 that's not working, so they think I do nothing, apart from that you see my
- husband does all the cooking, so when he comes in at half past five, he'll
 come in and he'll make me a cup of coffee, because I'll be still upstairs
 working away
- K Do you think it's changed how he thinks about you then?
- 324 T Em. No, I think he thinks that I can do things for him because I'm at
- 325 home, like for instance say the insurance of the car want renewing I can
- just ring up and do that, because I'm at home and he's at work, but having
- 327 said that he's always thought I could do things like that for him, that's not328 changed, and he doesn't like using the phone, so anything using the phone
- he passes to me anyway, so no, it's not different I don't think.
- 330 K What about anybody else, maybe your extended family, how they
- think about you because you're working from home, do you think that'saffected that?
- T I don't think they think any different of me, because they know me and
- they know I work quite hard, but they say things to me like 'Did you see
- such and such on morning TV?' and I say 'No' 'Well you were at home
- 336 weren't you?' 'Yeah but I don't watch morning TV I'm working'. I
- 337 mean to be honest I don't put TV on til well the kinds come in and they
- put it on but other than from that it doesn't go on until about 7 o'clock at
 night
- 340 K Does anyone from work or your customers realise even that you work
 341 from home? Has it ever been an issue?
- 342 T Em, when I worked in sales it was an issue I think, because the people
- 343 that worked in the telesales centre couldn't get their heads round the fact
- 344 that they thought that you were doing exactly what they were doing but
- 345 you were doing it at home, and in actual fact I was probably going out and
- 346 visiting customers, so they might send me an email at like 9 o'clock in the
- 347 morning and be moaning and groaning or shouting and balling cos I hadn't

Interview 10: Tina

- 348 responded by half past ten, whereas I might be on a 2 hour drive to
- 349 Newcastle to see a customer and I wouldn't be able to access any emails,
- so in that circumstance I would have been far better if they'd just rung me
- up and asked me whatever it was they wanted, because they would havegot an answer whilst I was driving up there
- K That's pretty much it, unless there's anything you want to add, any
- issues that have come up for you?
- 355 T No
- 356 K Finally then, if it's alright can I scan the camera to see your working357 space?
- 358 T Er, you can but I don't work in here
- 359 K Is it upstairs?
- 360 T Yeah
- 361 K Is that alright then?
- 362 T I'd rather you not
- 363 K Oh alright then, if that's a problem that's fine. Is it set up in a spare364 room?
- 365 T No, it's in my bedroom
- $366 \quad K Oh \text{ that's fine then}$
- 367 T I used to do it on the table in the dining room and I'm quite happy if
- 368 you want me to fetch my laptop down so you can do it in there?
- 369 K No it's fine, just to talk about your current working space then, why
 370 have you got it like that? Is that an ideal situation for you?
- 371 T No, I would much rather have an extra room where I could go, and I
- keep trying to get my daughter to leave home, so I shove my son into her
- 373 room and... if she goes to university then I will seriously consider doing
- that, but we were going to move it up into the loft because we moved here around the same time I started working from home and we were going to
- 375 do that but I ended up with, first of all I had a little space in the
- 377 conservatory and then in the winter quite cold and in the summer it's far
- too hot and you can't see the screen, so I moved into the dining room, but
- because I was in the dining room and we tend to use the back door for
- 380 coming in and going out they come in, see me and straight away think
- 381 they think that or they come in shouting when I'm on the phone which is
- 382 worse especially when you're talking to a customer, so my husband
- 383 suggested that I move up into my bedroom so I now use my dressing table384 and I've got, I keep my printer, photocopier, that still remains in the
- 384 and 1 ve got, 1 keep my printer, photocopier, that still remains in the 385 conservatory, but my business line has been put through up into my
- bedroom, so I've got my business line plugged in up there, and I just put
- 387 my laptop into my business line
- 388 K Well thank you very much for taking part, could you give me some
- 389 feedback about how you felt taking part in this project?
- 390 T How I felt taking part in it?
- 391 K Did you mind being videoed? I know it came as a bit of a surprise
- $T It did, \cos I'd read it actually on the first email and it said maybe$
- 393 videoed and I thought I don't have to do that
- 394 K It's a bit of a sneaky way of doing it
- T I d forgotten about it actually
- 396 K Well thank you very much you've been a very good interviewee
- 397 T No problem at all

- 1 K- Could you say your name and job title?
- 2 Ke Ken Lear, Computer Analyst
- 3 K And Ken. what does your role entail?
- 4 Ke My role entails, it's sort of analyst come researcher area really. I've
- 5 recently been involved in, it could be from a technical nature or a general
- 6 business nature. Technical wise a couple of projects I'm working on at the
- 7 moment is looking at options for image capture, using scanning devices,
- 8 bar-code reading devices, stuff like that, extracting the data, reading the
- 9 data, and feeding it into databases for use within systems. The current work
- 10 I'm involved in is governance processes and relationships, so that's more
- 11 of capturing what is happening within the organisation at the moment, with
- regards to how business strategy aligns with I.S / I.T. strategy, so it's
- 13 varied, it varies.
- 14 K And how did you get into that kind of role?
- 15 Ke How? That's a very good question. It started off as an evaluation
- 16 team, really hardware and software evaluation team, my role was then an
- 17 evaluator and as we've had reorganisations and stuff like that my role's
- 18 changed away from, how can I say... specific I.T. stuff, how can I say. it's
- 19 more business involvement, so it's not I.T. for I.T.'s sake, it's a case of, we
- 20 look at the business requirements and I suppose through our experience and
- 21 knowledge, try and map solutions or options with those requirements, we
- don't just go out and evaluate things for evaluations sake, and over the
- years it's got less hands on, less getting involved in the nitty gritty, the bitsand bites, it's more dealing with business people, finding out what their
- 25 problems are and you know just providing consultancy really and that's 26 what it boils down to now.
- K Is that your background then in computers, or in business? Kind of
- 28 from school, did you go straight into that?
- 29 Ke No, not at all, no. What do you want to know?
- 30 K Just a little bit of history would be...
- 31 Ke No, never got involved in computing until '86. September '86 an
- 32 opportunity came up to join the mainframe support group, general clerical
- 33 type stuff and then within I think 6 months a job came up in I.T. support,
- 34 P.C. support, I had no experience, no training, it was just get stuck in,
- 35 hands on, and that was it really
- 36 K So you spend on average 3 days a week working from home, and is
- 37 that 3 solid days and the other days you're on the road or in the office?
- 38 Ke I would probably say 2 solid days, the other days probably mixed
- 39 up... you see Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday, my wife works, you know
- 40 from 9-5 or whatever, so I have to, at the time... we've got no parents or
- 41 helpers around, pick up the kids or whatever, so I drop the kids off 9
- 42 o'clock, and I'll pick them up again at 20 past 3 and carry on working from
- 43 home, so yeah as I say two solid days at home
- 44 K- And do you meet a lot of clients who are outside of the business you
- 45 work for or is it mainly internal customers?
- 46 Ke It's internal customers, yeah
- 47 K So a lot of time would be spent, when you're not in the home. going
- 48 and overseeing their projects and things?
- 49 Ke Yeah that's right. There's a couple of projects I'm involved with at
- 50 the moment, where I'm setting up meetings with suppliers, particularly

- 51 around this image capturing system is trying to see what the options are
- 52 and going to see demonstrations by these companies
- 53 K Are you enjoying your job at the moment?
- 54 Ke Love it
- 55 K Great, have you got plans for a future career, any progression or...?
- 56 Ke It's difficult in the organisation. I'll be honest, about 5 years ago I
- 57 deputised for a boss of mine, who was a grade or two above me. I did the
- 58 job, covered it for think 2 years, had 5 people working under me, I mean I
- 59 thought I did enough to get promotion you know, I think I've asked once
- 60 since then, but at the end of the day I'm quite happy doing what I'm doing,
- 61 if it comes it comes, you know it's no skin off my nose whether I get
- 62 promoted or not.
- 63 K I was wondering if you could tell me what kind of worker you think
- 64 you are? Just anything that comes into your head
- 65 Ke I think I'm conscientious, hard working, I mean I meet deadlines. I've
- 66 never been pulled up for going over budgets, if someone gives me a job to
- 67 do and they want it doing by a specific time or date or whatever, then I'll
- 68 bend over backwards to meet those timescales
- 69 K What does your career mean to you?
- 70 Ke Oh blimey, what does career mean to me? Job, work, I don't know,
- 71 it's a difficult one that, what does it mean to me?
- 72 K For example some people will say 'well I just do it because I have to, it
- 73 brings in the money', does it mean more than that to you?
- 74 Ke I don't really think it as that, I don't know I have felt a couple of
- times, I don't know when it would be, when I've felt fed up with the job
- and all the rest of it, and maybe I felt I was just going through the motions,
- but I don't really know, I can put my finger on it. I just enjoy what I do,
- 78 enjoy the people I work with
- 79 K Is it one of the more important things in your life?
- 80 Ke Apart from well obviously the family, but if you haven't got a job,
- 81 haven't got money coming in etc, I think it's part of the same, obviously
- the family come first, the kids come first and all the rest of it, I'd say it'squite important, yeah
- K That's fine, they're quite tricky questions these, I do apologise. The
- 85 next question then is do you think you're career's been affected by the fact 86 that you work from home?
- that you work from home?
- 87 Ke No
- 88 K Not in any way you can think of
- 89 Ke No, not at all, I mean, I don't know what other people think at work,
- 90 say from Monday, Tuesday, Wednesday I have to leave early, or I don't get
- 91 in as early as most other people, I don't know if they think 'he just goes
- 92 home and doesn't do any thing' or whatever, has an early day or stuff like
- 93 that, whether that has any effect, but again it depends on what you're
- doing, if I'm involved in a project that needs me to be there 7 / 8 hours a
- 95 day, then that's going to cause a problem and we'll maybe have to look at
- 96 childcare and stuff like that, I don't see it causing any problems
- 97 K And you live here with your wife is it?
- 98 Ke Yes
- 99 K And you have 2 children. Are they of school age?
- 100 Ke Yes, 7 & 10

Interview 11: Ken (Ke)

- 101 K And so currently how's childcare and schooling arranged?
- 102 Ke Again that's, if my wife's working, generally I'm available to take
- 103 them to school and pick them up, that's the beauty of having LIW status
- 104 K So they don't go to any, they don't go to a ...
- 105 Ke No after school clubs or anything like that
- 106 K They don't have a nanny or anything like that
- 107 Ke No, and we've got no family around to rely on anyone, we've got
- 108 friends we can rely on, you know if I'm in a meeting and it goes on until
- 109 gone 3 o'clock, I ask friends just to take them for an hour or so, but we try
- not to do that if we can possibly help it K And such as today, your son's
- ill and you're able to keep an eye on him cos you're at home
- 112 Ke Yeah, and that was a case of dialling in, obviously making sure I
- 113 didn't have anything in my diary and saying to Gareth 'yeah you can stay 114 at home'
- 115 K And how about domestic work, how's that organised?
- 116 Ke Well generally if my wife Sarah's working I'll do the cooking, I sort
- 117 the kids out, my youngest, Kayley, she's 7, she goes to gymnastics 3 time.
- twice during the week, around 5ish so I'll get her to that. Gareth does
- 119 things in the evening, football and that
- 120 K How about the housework more generally?
- 121 Ke We share
- 122 K Pretty much 50/50?
- 123 Ke Oh yeah
- 124 K And did you have time off work when your children were born?
- 125 Ke Yes, it would have been the statutory week or whatever at the time
- 126 K And what kind of parent would you say you are?
- 127 Ke (laughs)
- 128 K Again any words that come into your mind to describe that
- 129 Ke Caring, loving, I don't know
- 130 K That's great, what do you think you've learnt since becoming a parent,
- 131 if anything?
- 132 Ke What have I learnt? Oh dear.
- 133 K Have you changed much since you've been a Dad?
- 134 Ke I don't think I have, what can we say? Well one of the things with
- 135 children is learning, well we don't go out that much, as we did pre-kids, we
- 136 tend to spend more time with, obviously I like to spend more time with the
- 137 kids, we spend more money on the kids, so we don't spend money on
- 138 unnecessary things I suppose at the end of the day, so we've learnt how to
- deal with that. Tolerance I suppose, yeah, my wife would probably say
- 140 quite a lot about what we've learnt
- 141 K That's fine, and do you think that your role in the family's different
- 142 because you work from home? So I suppose you've been working from
- 143 home for 7 years, so for the youngest one she won't have known any
- 144 different and perhaps not even for your older child, do you think it might
- have been different if you were traditional, office-based worker?
- 146 Ke Well we were originally, pre-kids, the wife and I, before we got
- 147 married, we lived together for a while, and both had jobs in London,
- 148 commuted to, lived in Southend at the time, I'm not one of these who say a
- 149 woman should be in the kitchen or stuff like that, I'll do the ironing...cos I

- 150 used to live on my own so I know exactly what it's like. no I don't think
- 151 it's made any difference
- 152 K So you've worked from home for 7 years. and who kind of instigated153 that then, was it just part of the job that you got?
- 154 Ke Well it was me, I didn't ask for it, I just said 'any chance of having an
- extra telephone line in', so that I could dial in, get my emails before I came
- 156 into work and all of a sudden it just spiralled into Location Independent
- 157 Working, I had to have all the health and safety, sign all the necessary
- 158 forms, make sure I had the proper screens everything like that, ISDN was
- 159 put into the house, so I never, I don't think I ever officially asked for it, I
- 160 was just the guinea pig for the group at the time
- 161 K Why did you decide you might like to work from home?
- 162 Ke- Why? Just convenience really, the flexibility, rather than coming into
- 163 work to get your emails you know, all that aggravation of trying to get
- 164 parking, well it's the same now quite honestly, trying to get parked in any
- 165 of our buildings, if you've seen the list of people who want to get a parking
- space it's a case of having to wait for someone to die or leave the firm, it's
- 167 just flexibility really
- 168 K So who did you discuss your decision with? You went to your
- 169 employers and say it might be good...?
- 170 Ke It was my line manager yeah.
- 171 K And what was their reaction to that?
- 172 Ke I think they just said fine no problem, there wasn't that much
- 173 discussion quite honestly, I think the way the business was running at the
- 174 time, there was no constraint on budgets you know funding and stuff like
- that, I think that now, now they're not so hot on giving people LIW status
- because of the reasons of budgets and costs and stuff, I mean I've no idea
- 177 how much this costs the company, don't get any bills, no idea at all
- 178 K And thinking about other people's reactions to your decision to work
- 179 from home, first of all at work, your colleagues, and maybe your clients,
- 180 did they have any issues with you coming home, working from home?
- 181 Ke No, not that I can think of, no
- 182 K And did you discuss it with your wife, that you might like to work
- 183 from home?
- 184 Ke Discuss? No. It was a case that I'm doing it and that's it
- 185 K Yeah, and did she have a good reaction to that or...?
- 186 Ke Oh yeah, yeah, no problem
- 187 K Great, and probably at that time, as I've said before your children were
- a bit too small to discuss it with them, were they?
- 189 Ke-Yeah
- 190 K What was your wife's reaction when you started working from home
- 191 then? Did she find it as perhaps useful as she thought she might?
- 192 Ke Well I think at the time, because she didn't have a job, Sarah's one of
- these that, because some people have to do I know, but we had
- 194 opportunities for her to stay at home with the children until, they were, you
- 195 know Gareth was able to go to nursery school and stuff like that, so for
- 196 those years she stayed at home you know, and she's currently got, well she
- 197 has had part time jobs ever since really, so she was home a good part of the
- 198 time when I was home really, it didn't affect work or relationships or

Interview 11: Ken (Ke)

- anything like that, it was no problem at all, nice to be home actually everynow and again
- K Yeah, do you think your kids kind of appreciate having their Dad at
 home more than perhaps a traditional Dad would be?
- 203 Ke I don't know, I've never asked them I don't think, they probably do,
- they probably do I should imagine
- K Is working at home better or worse than you expected? Did you have
 any expectations?
- 207 Ke Er. I would say at first it was quite, quite difficult at first. because the
- situation, I don't think houses around, I don't think the house I was living
 in, it wasn't built, designed to have location independent working or
- 209 In, it wasn't built, designed to have location independent working or 210 whatever, a separate room, so having the room I'd built was great. The
- 210 whatever, a separate room, so having the room 1 d built was great. The 211 problem was it was right next to the lounge, with the TV and stuff like that.
- that was quite a problem you know having to shut that out. That was quite
- an issue at the time and of course the wife was at home quite a bit at the
- time, watching morning and afternoon TV, and she'd have people round.
- 215 which caused you know, which was a bit of a pain. But er, I suppose since
- 216 we moved here, she's been working, I think that's improved, the fact that
- 217 it's quite, you can get on with your work, I mean that's one of the beauties
- of working from home, there's no constant noise, no phones ringing, you can get on with your work, depending on what your doing, if you're going

220 to write a report, this is the best way to do it

- K Before you started working from home did you have opinions of other
 people who worked from home?
- 223 Ke Not really, I thought I'd like to, basically I want that as well, yeah
- 224 K Great. And now that you work from home do you have any idea what a
- 225 typical home-based worker might be like?
- 226 Ke Not really, I can't, any different from me really, I mean I know a few
- senior people who've got the same status and I've spoken to them about
- their environment, and a lot of them have got big houses, have got a
- separate room away from anything else. better environments than this Iwould say
- 231 K How do you keep in touch with your colleagues and clients?
- 232 Ke Telephone, email
- 233 K Great, and have you had any issues of isolation, not being in a
- traditional office?
- 235 Ke I think when I was working last year, I had to work quite a lot from
- home, I was probably going in once every couple of weeks, so that was
- 237 quite strange when you go into the office see the colleagues, bit of a
- strange feeling, and you ask what's been going on for the past two weeks
- and try and play catch up you know with what's going on I the office, I
- don't think I'd like to do it for a long period of time with out going into the
- office, I mean I would make a point of going into the office anyway, yeah
- it would drive me up the wall staying here all the time
- 243 K So you have missed the face-to-face contact?
- 244 Ke Yeah, oh yeah
- 245 K Do you think you have more control over your work, now you work
- 246 from home?
- 247 Ke –I think I've always had it. I mean the beauty of the job that I'm in.
- involved in is autonomy really, you're given a task and job to do and you

- do it, I mean you keep your boss up to date with what's going on, meet
- 250 deadlines, keep up to date...
- 251 K And do you think in any ways you're a better worker now you work
- from home? More focused or efficient?
- 253 Ke More focused yeah, more productive I'd say, you get through so
- much work, well for a start in the mornings if I'm working here. 8 o'clock.
- well half 7 sometimes, the computer goes on and generally just carry on
- working through, I'd say I probably have a break once in the morning,
- lunch, once in the afternoon, if I've got deadlines to meet, I'd probably just
 carry on and carry on to the small hours if you wanted
- 259 K And what was the learning curve of coming to work from home, did
- 260 you have to develop any strategies to manage it? For example some say
- that they need to shut the door and tell the kids 'right, Dad's at work for the next so many hours'
- 263 Ke Oh I have to yeah, there's stuff like that or if I'm having a
- teleconference, making sure everybody who's in the house is aware that
- 265 I'm working because sometimes the children come and say 'are you
- working Dad?' at half past three want me to play football in the garden orsomething, but no.
- 268 K Must be tempting though
- 269 Ke Yeah very
- K What's the impact been overall of having you working from home onyour family?
- 272 Ke I think it's quite positive, it fits in so well with home life, work life. I
- 273 can't think of a better way of working quite honestly
- 274 K And the overall impact on your career? Has that been positive,
- 275 negative, or pretty indifferent?
- 276 Ke Indifferent I'd say, indifferent.
- 277 K And then overall, the impact on your life generally, has that been
- 278 good?
- 279 Ke Yeah.
- 280 K Great. Is there any you'd change, or would you go back to traditional
 281 working ever?
- 282 Ke I really wouldn't like to go back to it, traditional way of working,
- 283 going into the office every single day, no, I wouldn't no, would not like284 that at all
- 285 K One of my research questions is 'is telework an effective way for
- 286 parents to reconcile work and family life?', would you think it was?
 287 Ke Ves
- 287 Ke Yes
- 288 K Great. On to these questions about identity then. The overall research
- 289 question I'm asking is 'how does home-based telework' so how does
- 290 LIW 'impact upon the professional and parental identities of men and
- women?', so your identity as a parent and your identity as a career person.
- 292 Do you have any idea how it's impacted on your parental or professional
- 293 identity?
- 294 Ke Who's this from the eyes of?
- 295 K From yourself, how you feel about yourself?
- 296 Ke I don't know
- 297 K It's a hard one
- 298 Ke It is

- 299 K Just basically whether working from home's changed how you think
- about yourself and who you are. Or perhaps to look at it another way, howother people might see you
- 302 Ke Other people, I mean picking the kids up, I always get the little jokes
- about, you know 'working hard today?', and all that sort of stuff. it's just
- 304 the little comments you get, I suppose they think I'm swanning around at
- home not doing sweet F.A. but other than that it's, can't really think ofanything else
- K Thinking about how other people see you then, do you think there is a
 bad perception of Dad's who stay at home rather than working in a
 traditional office?
- 309 traditional office?
- 310 Ke I don't think there is a bad perception, a lot of the people, when I go to
- 311 school, it's generally wives, obviously the mums, who pick the kids up,
- 312 they have husbands or whatever that work from home. because they see me 313 more than most, it must look... I don't know. I don't know
- 314 K That's fine, has it changed how your wife and kids think about you?
- 315 Ke No, don't think they know any different
- K How would you categorise yourself firstly, as a Dad firstly or as a
 computer analyst firstly? It's a tricky one
- 318 Ke Er. It's a tricky one that. Will I say Dad first? I'd say Dad first really.
- now why would I say that? Mm. Probably because, I don't know, because
- of flexibility I suppose, you know, I can concentrate on my kids, as well asbeing at home
- 322 K Great, that's pretty much all the questions I've got for you Ken, thank
- 323 you for being so frank and answering them like that. Have you got
- anything you'd like to add about the experience of working from home andhow it's affected either your family life or your career?
- 326 Ke No, I just think it... if I didn't have the option of working from home,
- 327 if I didn't have all this equipment here, we'd find it extremely difficult to
- 328 manage –we would manage but having to farm the kids off to after school
- 329 clubs and stuff like that we did it originally and in some respects it's
- 330 good for the kids to have a social bit and play and stuff like that, but I think
- 331 we're quite a close family unit, I like and see my kids as often as I possibly
- can, I want, what I didn't get, I want my kids to have all the things that I
 didn't have when I was at home, I didn't see my parents, they were
- 334 working all the time, I try and do as much as I possibly can with kids really
- K Great. The final thing that I'd like to do, if it's ok, is to scan the camera
- 336 around and see your working space
- 337 Ke Yeah
- K Ok, so we're in the dining room right now, which is a downstairs room
- 339 at the front of the house, in the corner, are these your working files there
- 340 Ken?
- 341 Ke They are at the bottom
- 342 K On the book shelf next to your CDs and things and then your kind of in
- this little cubby hole, under the stairs there, and you've just got room there
- 344 for your laptop and one of the big old fashioned printers you were saying
- 345 Ke That's right yeah
- 346 K And some papers on a pine, kind of desk there
- 347 Ke Just below, at the back of the desk's the ISDN lines, the box is there

Interview 11: Ken (Ke)

- 348 K And we were saying before, but if you could just expand on this, is this
- 349 an ideal set up or not?
- 350 Ke No, no
- 351 K And when you worked from your previous home, it was a bit more
- 352 ideal?
- 353 Ke It was a purpose built it was my room yeah, it had all my stuff in it.
- it was only 8 by 6, but no one else invade that space, that was the office
- K So ideally are you aiming to do something similar to that here?
- 356 Ke Yes
- 357 K So that's your plan for the future?
- 358 Ke That's right
- 359 K That's great. Thank you very much for taking part again
- 360 Ke Thank you

- K- Could you state your name and your job title? 1
- A Anthea Barlow, Sub-editor 2
- K And could you describe you job to me? 3
- A What I do, I work for various sections of the newspaper. national 4
- newspaper, weekend section, personal finance on the weekend section, the 5
- foreign desk, and the daily sections, features sometimes. I work all over 6
- basically, they send me copy at certain times of the day when they need 7 8 help and I edit it
- K Great. How did you get into journalism? 9
- A Probably always wanted to. Two ambitions, wanted to be a journalist 10
- or a teacher, nearly went into teaching but then opted for journalism cos I 11
- though it was more of a challenge, it's harder to get into, I thought it was 12 harder to succeed in but I was probably completely deluded there. What did 13
- 14 I do? I started working when I was at uni, for a local paper doing voluntary
- 15 work, eventually when I left college went work at United Defence in
- 16 technical publications which was incredibly tedious but I worked with a
- 17 woman who really gave me lots of guidance, a lot of good advice, and I
- 18 ended up working on various publications in London. So it was an unusual
- 19 route, I could have opted for a more practical route course run by Express
- 20 Newspapers, the Wolverhampton Express and Star group, did a 4,5 year
- 21 course I think it was, you had to pass, compete with lots of others for that
- 22 course, and I didn't do it, I didn't want to live there for that length of time, it was sort of like an old-fashioned apprenticeship), which would have been 23
- 24 a great all round experience, but you really had to commit yourself a long
- 25 time. I went an unusual route in.
- K Lovely, so at the moment how do you split up your working time? 26
- 27 How much time's spent in the home?
- 28 A – What I do is, I tend to work Tuesday and Wednesday mornings, after
- the children have gone to school, so basically I come home, clear the 29
- dishes, do bits and bobs around the house, and then log on and I'll work up 30
- 31 til 1ish. On Thursday and Friday I work most of the day, I pick the children
- up at three, they used to go to a childminder but don't see the need to do 32
- 33 that now, they come home have a snack, I finish off my work, so it's a
- 34 fairly shortish day, occasionally I'll log in later on in the evening, not
- 35 often, and sometimes on a Monday, don't often work on a Monday, it 36
- depends I'm flexible when they need to do it
- 37 K – Are you happy with your job at the moment?
- 38 A – Yeah, very convenient
- A Em. There's loads of things that I could do. I could leave journalism 40
- completely, possibly go into to teaching, I do still enjoy I help at the local 41
- school, so I do still really enjoy that side of it and whilst I've never done it 42
- professionally, I go in as a parent helper, probably won't to that cos the pay 43
- is so awful, I'm paid quite well for what I do and it's very convenient, 44
- 45 there's no travel, as the kids grow older, possibly go back to work in
- 46 London, possibly work as a reporter for the paper, doing writing, but that
- would require me to be out and about and not tied to home quite so much 47
- K What kind of worker would you say you are? Quite a broad question. **48**
- A Yeah, em. Quite disciplined, which is unusual for me because I'm not. 49
- in my life, I'm not disciplined at all, my other life, home life etc. Em. Very 50

39 K – Great. Have you got any aims for a future career?

Interview 12: Anthea

- 51 conscientious, which again is unusual, but in my work I am. I'm very
- 52 conscious of the fact, at the moment, I'm allowed to work from home.
- 53 unlike most journalists, on the editing side of most newspapers. I don't
- 54 know of many at all who do what I'm doing, so I'm in quite a lucky

55 position, I'm paid very well, and so I always feel that I have to earn that,

- that position and the money, so I work quite hard
- 57 K What does your career mean to you?
- 58 A Quite a lot, I think a lot of girls grow up and they're taught to be
- ambitious, and to get exams and so on, go to university, especially these days, everybody's expected to go to university, then have shildness
- 60 days, everybody's expected to go to university, then have children. 61 Especially these days more and more women have
- 61 Especially these days, more and more women have careers, lots and lots of 62 my friends have been to university, given it up and they're at home full
- 63 time, or they're doing a lot less challenging jobs to fit in with the family. I
- 64 don't think women should really have to do that, it's a choice, but it sort of
- 65 grates on you a little bit, that women are told up to a certain point to work
- 66 hard and use their brains, then have to put that on hold for so many years, it
- 67 doesn't quite follow, so I'm quite keen on women being able to do both,
- 68 but at the same time I'm not really for when you've got a family, working
- 69 full time, there is that sort of paradox I suppose, that sort of conflict.
- K Do you think your career's been affected by the fact that you working
 from home?
- 72 A Yeah, definitely, you can't do what I do, the nature of my job fits in
- really well, but there's no promotion involved, there's no advancement ofcareer, that side of it's put on hold
- K so you live here with, is it your husband, and you have 2 children is it?
 A Yeah
- K 2 children, lovely, I think you've touched on this briefly already, but
- 78 how is current childcare or schooling arrangements managed?
- 79 A Holiday times, I'm lucky, I do get a lot of holiday at the newspaper.
- 80 more weeks than most companies would give, so I can cover most
- 81 holidays, we also have a childminder we've used since they started school,
- so generally only use that on the full days I work, Thursday, Friday, we
- have the option of using the childminder, try not to use her now during the
- 84 week, but I used to, so I take the kids to school each day pick them up each 85 day and I work around it really
- K How about domestic work in the home, how's that balanced?
- 87 A I probably do most of it actually. Because I'm part time I feel I should
- do more than my husband and you'd be surprised at how easily men fall
- into that little pattern, they work full time so they do less, and that's
- 90 happened for years really, probably particularly since we've had children,
- so I do most, I do the shopping, I do the cleaning, he'll do anything that I
- 92 ask him to, but at the same time God you don't want to be a Mum to your
- husband do you? telling him what to do, but generally I'd say I do most
- 94 things and I'm sure he'd agree
- 95 K Did you have a bit time of work when your children were born?
- 96 A Yeah about 10 months off for both
- 97 K And what kind of parent would you say you are? Another broad
- 98 question

A – I'm very home, homey in my thinking. I'm quite a conscientious 99 parent, without wanting to be, we're a very close family. Quite tricky that 100 one, how to say it without trying to flattering yourself 101 102 K – Go ahead A – (laughs) 103 K - I mean if you think you're a good parent then... 104 A - Family come first before my job and my career, and you don't realise 105 that until they come along, I mean you sort of realise that, even my 106 husband was saying that work pales into insignificance really, compared to 107 your family, so they come first. So I am very family-focused. It dominates 108 my thinking, everything, so that's the sort of parent I am 109 110 K – So did you, sort of, work from an office base whilst you had your 111 children? 112 A – Yeah I did, to start with, what happened, I went part time after my first 113 child, and work was fairly good, I used to work nights in a newspaper, which was sort of all night until 12, 1 in the morning, newspaper deadlines 114 go on and on and on, for various editions, but when I had my child it 115 wasn't very good, so they let me work shorter day time hours, which was 116 117 very good, and they went to nursery on the days I worked, they went to the 118 nursery where my husband worked which was in Learnington Spar, and 119 that worked quite well until it was time for the children to go to school, so I 120 faced, one of us, myself or my husband, we felt, needed to be near where 121 were going to school which was where we lived, so choice I had a choice: 122 work for the Finance News, leave the Finance News, or get them to agree 123 to let me work from where I live and fortunately they did 124 K – Great. Does your organisation, is it quite a common practice to have 125 people...? 126 A – No, very rare, I was the first one, I don't think I was the first one, I 127 think a few people had worked from home in the past due to illness, so they 128 hadn't been able to travel to work it's been too difficult on them physically 129 and mentally, I think I know someone who suffered with depression, so she 130 was allowed to work from home a couple of days a week - temporarily, but 131 when I faced this sort of dilemma, either leave the Finance News, stay at 132 the Finance News, I went to them and I asked them could I work from 133 home, I knew it would work as long as the technology enabled it to work in 134 practice, and at the time I had a manager who basically was very open, didn't think about the political ramifications of it at all and he said 'well 135 136 we'll look into it, if it can be done you do it', since then a lot of people 137 have wanted to do it and they've been very reluctant to let them 138 K – Right. Do you think your role in your family's changed since you've 139 worked from home? 140 A – No, no I don't think so, even on the days that I worked, before when I 141 worked in London, I would still organise everything around the kids, they'd go off to nursery, but I would get everything ready. I would ensure 142 they were eating the right foods and so on and for when they came back 143 from nursery everything would be laid out for them, so all my husband had 144 to do was ferry them there and back, so although they weren't with me all 145 146 day on a couple of days a week then. I was still there in the background.

147 even though I wasn't there physically, so I don't think my mental outlook

- 148 didn't change and I don't think they were so young they were aware on
- 149 a couple of days that I wasn't there physically there
- 150 K So you've worked from home for about 3 and a half years, and that
- 151 was pretty much instigated by yourself
- 152 A Yeah
- 153 K You arranged that through work. So what was the key reason you
- 154 decided to work from home? I think we've touched on that briefly already
- 155 A I felt it important, if you have children, at least one of you is with them
- 156 most of the time, but I didn't want to give up my career, but I was prepared
- 157 to give up my career, when I asked the newspaper 'could I work from
- home' I did say 'if you say no I will leave' and I would have very
- reluctantly, so that's it really, I mean I wanted to primarily look after the children myself, most of the time
- 161 K So you discussed it with your manger from work, and you discussed it
- 162 with your husband as well?
- 163 A Yeah
- 164 K And what was his reaction?
- 165 A 'Wow, fantastic, if they'll let you work from home wouldn't that be
- brilliant? You manage to be the mum and have a career, bring all the
- 167 money in as well'
- 168 K Excellent, so it was seen as quite a good...
- 169 A A very positive thing, yeah
- 170 K Great, and did you discuss it with your children themselves?
- 171 A No they were small, no they were too small
- 172 K Ok. Is it what you expected? Is it better or worse in any way?
- 173 A No, exactly as I expected, a lot of people in work, and I do go in to
- 174 work probably every few months, and people always say to me 'I couldn't
- 175 do, I wouldn't be able to get on with the work' but I was always, I'm quite
- happy being on my own so I'm quite happy working on my own as well
- and surprisingly, with the computer we have a system where you can
 message people live, continually, it's far faster than email and it pops,
- message people live, continually, it's far faster than email and it pops,
 messages pop up at the top of your screen, so I tend to find that I'm
- 177 messages pop up at the top of your screen, so I tend to find that I m 180 constantly talking to people, so I've never really, although I'm in the house
- 181 on my own, I very rarely work with anybody in the house, occasionally I
- 182 do, but even when I'm on my own, I don't really feel I'm on my own, so
- 183 it's never been a problem, I'm quite disciplined in how I do it and I treat it
- 184 as a days work and I always expected it to be like that, I was quite realistic
- 185 K Before you began working from home, did you have any
- 186 preconceptions of what a typical teleworker might be like?
- 187 A No, I've not even thought about what other people do at all
- 188 K Right, and you keep in touch mainly through your computer, through
- 189 email and through the messaging service?
- A Yeah, and I go into work about every three months as well, and I often
 go on courses and things
- 192 K Right, so you haven't really had any issues of isolation?
- 193 A None, but probably what's helped me avoid that is I'm part time, so I
- do have other life apart from my work, I couldn't do this full time. I
- 195 wouldn't want to do it full time because I do like talking to people and I
- 196 like interacting with people and I just enjoy just being with people and

- 197 being in a working environment, full time I couldn't do this, and I would
- 198 feel isolated and very bored frankly
- 199 K Do you think you have more control over your work more now you200 work from home?
- A Em, yeah I do, I choose the work far more and I m my own boss more
 or less
- 203 K And do you think in any ways you're a better worker now?
- 204 A I'm not sure I'm a better worker, I probably get a lot more done
- 205 because there's fewer people to chat to, and I also feel, I always have since
- 206 I started home-working, I feel I have to almost compensate for the fact that
- I'm allowed to work from home, so I do tend to, I'm definitely moreproductive than people in the office, definitely
- 209 K Was there a learning curve for you, to coming and working from
- 210 home? Did you have to develop strategies or...?
- 211 A Not... let me think
- 212 K Perhaps in the respect of keeping...
- 213 A The only thing I had to learn was to work in a quieter environment,
- now the office, when I go in now and occasionally would log on. I very
- rarely do a lot of work when I go into London, but it's noisy, it's so noisy,
- and I obviously didn't notice that at the time, and I do find I need a bit of
- noise so I have the radio sort of below my hearing threshold, that was theonly thing really
- K And what would you say is the overall impact on your family of you
 working from home?
- 221 A The children benefit from me being here all the time, they don't notice
- the fact that I work very much, but now they're older they are aware that I
- work and they like the fact that I work because I talk about it in such
- 224 positive way and I think it's important for them to know that I work and
- I'm not when you say 'just a Mum' it sort of makes it sounds like that's
- not important and it is the most important thing but for them to realise there's other sides to you as a parent - but they benefit financially as well
- there's other sides to you as a parent but they benefit financially as welland also the fact that I'm happy in being able to do both, so really
- everybody benefits from a happy Mum
- 230 K And what would you say the overall impact on your career has been?
- 231 A Slows your career, absolutely and definitely, there's no doubt about it,
- I wouldn't ever receive a work bonus, they have bonuses each year, since
- 233 I've worked from home I've never received one and I would never expect
- to, purely because you're out of sight, out of mind, but also because I've
 done the same thing for 3 and a half years and that isn't seen as progression
- in the company's eyes, so em...
- K Do you think some of that's to do with being part time as wellperhaps?
- 239 A Yeah, yeah, when I went part time and I was in London, I went part
- time, I remember applying for it was a news editors job, one of the UK
- 241 news editors jobs, and I felt like I'd almost got it, brilliant interview with a
- couple of the news editors there, and the main news editor on the paper
- there, until they said, one of them said to me 'the hours won't be a problem
- will they, I know you're part time now', and I said 'well it won't be a
- problem if you allow me to stay part time' and they said 'well the job is
- full time', now I knew that and I wasn't about to quibble it. I just wanted to

Interview 12: Anthea

- see really how far I could get and as soon as I said, I then said 'I would
- 248 want it part time' and they said 'well there's another news editor who's
- already part time, we don't really want another' so that was the end of that.
- so maybe it's more to do with being part time than being a teleworker, but I
- 251 can't go for the sort of jobs that would interest me because they're office
- based, and a lot of the jobs in a newspaper is to with talking to teams of
 people and getting them to do certain things
- K Sure, so the impact on your life more generally then, would you say
 it's been positive or negative?
- 256 A Oh very positive yeah
- K Great, is there anything that you'd change or would you ever go back
 to traditional working in an office?
- A I prefer, you sort of miss bits in the office, when I go in occasionally. I
 miss the sort of buzz in an office, when you're on a newspaper when
- 261 you're reaching deadlines it's very exciting and you don't tend to get so
- 262 much of that at home, em, but I think being away from work you get a lot
- of perspective, it makes you realise that isn't such a big deal, and I avoid all the politics in work, so I enjoy that side of being at home, don't get so bogged down in that
- 266 K Do you think telework's an effective way for parents to reconcile work
 267 and family life then?
- A It is, but it depends on your job, not all jobs can be placed at home. I'm
- trying to think of jobs that would be, very few I'd imagine, lots of sales
- people I expect and then they're out and about as well, it depends on the
- 271 nature of the job. I'd have thought most people's jobs couldn't be done at
- home and they would find it very difficult, and they'd have to face the
- question that I faced, you either give one up, have one or have the other, ortake a lesser job in a different field, which tend to be less intellectually
- 275 challenging jobs
- 276 K So for you has it been a good way to reconcile work and family life? 277 A – Totally yeah, totally
- 277 A Totally yeah, totally
- K My overall research question is 'how does home-based telework impact
 upon the professional and parental identities of men and women?', would
- you be able to speculate what you think any of the findings might be, so for
- 281 example how has it affected your identity as a Mum and as a journalist?
- A As a journalist, I think in my bosses eyes, it would be, they know my
 family come first, my choice to a. work part time and work at home, means
- I want to keep on working, but I'm not as ambitious possibly as I used to
- 284 I want to keep on working, but I in not as anothous possibly as I used to
 285 be. My own identity, I don't feel I've changed at all, I've always been like
 286 this, you know
- K = So teleworking hasn't really changed how you think about yourselfand who you are?
- and who you are?
- $289 \quad A Don't think so.$
- K How would you categorise yourself, as a Mother firstly or a journalistfirstly?
- 292 A Mother
- 293 K And telework hasn't really changed that, that's always been the case?
- 294 A No. Obviously before I had children, work was very much the focus,
- but I always knew I would have children, hoped I would have children, and
- that they would be, they would come first, so its not really changed

- K- Do you think it's changed how your kids see you, the fact that Mum's at 297 home most of the time?
- 298
- A They've never known any different, because when I worked in the 299
- office they were really too young to notice. it was only when Annabel was 300
- 4 and a bit that I started working from home, and also because I was 301
- always part time when they were born I was here most of the time any way 302
- K Do you think it's changed how other people see you, your husband for 303
- example, how they think of you? 304
- A I don't know, interesting one that, I don't really know 305
- K Em. We're pretty much towards the end of the interview, is there any 306
- thing else that you'd like to add about your experiences of working from 307 308 home?
- A Not really, it is a positive experience and I feel I'm in control, a. of my 309
- 310 career – even though that's not progressed really since I've been at home.
- but I've always felt really that that's my choice, so I have felt in control of 311
- what I do at home and at work, so it has been yeah totally positive 312
- K Great, what I'd like to do now, if that's ok, is just scan around the 313
- 314 office with the camera
- 315 A – Yeah, yeah
- 316 K - Just to get a bit of a visual impression of it
- 317 K - So we're into a downstairs room here, and it's the room that we step
- 318 into just off the main hallway as we enter the front door
- 319 A – Yeah, it's just a small study
- 320 K – And is this an ideal set up for you?
- 321 A – Yeah, yeah, the area's quite quiet and don't really get many
- distractions 322
- 323 K - So we've got lots of book cases floor to ceiling, with CD's more than
- 324 anything, some books at the top too, some family photographs in the office 325 too, that's nice. So is this used just for work this office?
- 326 A – No not really, it is my office when I'm working, but it's the main
- 327
- computer in the house, it's used by the children as well and they use the
- 328 internet or playing games, it's used by my husband, his computer's down 329
- there, it's used for putting photos on the computer and generally bits and 330 bobs of work, writing letters, home finances we do in here, and generally
- 331 study as well as an office
- 332 K - Ok. That's great, and is there anything that you would change about
- this working space, or are you pretty happy that it's used as a communal 333 334 area?
- 335 A – No I like that, I like it being used by everybody
- K Ok, that's great. I've got a good panorama of that. Thank you very 336
- 337 much then, thanks for taking part
- 338 A – You're welcome.

Interview 13: Sandra

- 1 K- Could you say your name and job title?
- 2 S My names Sandra Jones. I work for Redham Borough Council and I'm
- 3 a Revenue and Benefits officer
- 4 K Lovely, and what does that entail?
- 5 S I work collecting council tax, arrears with courts, er, liability orders,
- 6 and summonses, summons people who haven't paid their council tax, work
- 7 with external bailiffs, sending bailiffs out to peoples houses not very nice
- 8 really but you don't tell a lot of people your work
- 9 K How did you get into that kind of work?
- 10 S Em, it was just really em, my brother in law asked me if I wanted to go
- 11 and work at the council for about 6 weeks, that was 12 years ago, to go and
- 12 sit at the side of visiting officers, who went out and visited people in their
- homes, and it was a job on that side of the council, but then I got moved upand went onto the recovery of council tax
- 15 K You been with the council pretty much since you left school then?
- 16 S No, I've worked there 12, 13 years I've worked. So $\cos I'm... 46 I$
- 17 had to think
- 18 K So before that you were raising your family obviously?
- 19 S I was yes, we had a pub
- 20 K Oh lovely, right so you've been your own boss for a while as well
- 21 S Yes, I've worked at one or two different jobs
- 22 K What kind of thing then predominantly?
- 23 S We had a pub and I was the landlady, then I worked at I was a hair
- 24 dresser from school I worked in hairdressing and I worked in
- 25 hairdressing for 9 years, and after that I did stop to raise a family, and we
- took on a pub, and after we stopped at the pub I finished up going to the
- 27 council, and work at the council
- 28 K Lovely, so how long would you say you spend at home as versus to
- 29 going into an office, if that's what you do?
- 30 S Per week?
- 31 K Yeah
- 32 S I work the 37 hours per week
- 33 K Right and you're pretty much from home all the time is it?
- 34 S Yeah, permanently
- 35 K -And are you enjoying your job at the moment?
- 36 S I love it. I was very doubtful whether to go for it when it was, they said
- 37 there was going to be a meeting, whether people were interested in home-
- 38 working, I always said 'no' I weren't going to go home-working. I thought
- 39 I'll go to the meeting and see what it entailed and me Dad wasn't very well
- 40 at the time, and I thought right I'll go and have a see, see what it entails and
- 41 what was said in the meeting about the different things, and I thought I'll
- 42 give it a try, so that's why I decided I'll put my name down, didn't know
- 43 whether 1'd get picked, but I did at the end of the day
- 44 K Great
- 45 S And it was only a pilot scheme for 3 months, and I thought if I didn't
- 46 like it I could always go back in the office
- 47 K Have you got any aims for your future career?
- 48 S No, not really, no, cos I'm quite happy with what I'm doing. I'm quite
- 49 comfortable
- 50 K Great

Interview 13: Sandra

- 51 S It runs round my family, it works for me, I'm quite happy at what I do
- 52 K What kind of worker would you say you are?
- 53 S I'm quite conscientious. People think that because you work at home
- 54 you're going to be messing about, but I don't, I work at home like I used to
- 55 work at work, I log on at 8, and I work through, I have half an hour for my
- 56 dinner, but do I work through, I don't switch off and do this. do that, I
- 57 work constantly
- 58 K And what does your career mean to you?
- 59 S Well, it gives me my independence, and it gives me my own money, it
- 60 gives me money to be able to spend on my family and things, but I'm not
- 61 really career minded, I'm just a normal housewife who's got a full time
- 62 job, with a nice family
- K And do you think your career might have been affected by starting towork at home?
- 65 S No, not really
- $66 \quad K And so you live here with your kids, how many have you got?$
- 67 S Got 3 children, 1 lives at uni though
- 68 K Away at uni, ok. How is childcare, schooling, arranged at the moment?
- S Ok, because I'm here for Lee in a morning when he gets up, sort him
- out, he sits and watches telly before he goes off to school, and then I'm
 here when he comes home at night, whereas when I used to work before
- my mum used to be here for Lee, so it's taken the pressure off of me Mum
- 73 K And how about domestic work, do you share that?
- S Yeah, yeah we do, we do quite a bit on a weekend, I run round with
- hoover in me dinner hour, was bathroom round and things, strip beds in themorning, get it in the washer
- 77 K Is it pretty much 50/50? You live here with you husband?
- 78 S Yes. Oh no, no, no, the housework I do quite a lot of it
- 79 K (laughs)
- 80 S They do bits but not to call owt.
- 81 K –And did you have some time off work when you're children were born
- 82 then? You had a bit of time where you stayed at home...
- 83 S Maternity leave or...?
- 84 $K \dots$ and did the Mum bit?
- 85 S-Yeah
- 86 K How much time off did you have?
- 87 S I only worked part time
- 88 K I see
- 89 S I only started working full time in the last 12 months
- 90 K Right, right
- 91 S I've only ever worked part time
- 92 K And what kind of parent do you think you are?
- 93 S Em, I try to be a nice friendly parent with me children, I try to do a lot
- 94 with them, I try to take an interest in what their doing, I try very hard to be
- approachable, to be there to guide and advise them, and just for 'em to be
- 96 happy and that's it
- 97 K Lovely, brilliant, and what do you think you've learnt since becoming
- 98 a parent?
- 99 S It's very hard
- 100 K (laughs)

Interview 13: Sandra

- 101 S –Nobody gives you a hand with this, and you don't really know if you're
- 102 doing it right or not, so that's one of the hardest things
- 103 K Do you think your role in your family's changed since you started
- 104 working from home?
- 105 S No, I don't, no.
- 106 K How long have you worked from home now?
- 107 S Since September
- 108 K Since September, so we're talking 8, 9, 10 months is it?
- 109 S No, September, October... 7
- 110 K 7 months you're better at maths than me. And that was instigated by
- 111 people at work saying 'we'd like a group of people who can be home-
- 112 based'
- 113 S They asked, yeah
- 114 K And you went along
- 115 S If anyone was interested and would like to come to a meeting to hear
- 116 the details
- 117 K So you were quite undecided at first then?
- 118 S I was very, very against it
- 119 K (laughs)
- 120 S- No I wouldn't go home-working, because I thought I'd lose me friends
- 121 and I'd miss the company
- 122 K So what persuaded you to do it in the end?
- 123 S Because me Dad wasn't very well, and me Mum came every teatime
- 124 for Lee, after school and things, and it put pressure on her. and I just
- 125 thought it'd just ease it for everyone, and I just thought I'd just have a go at
- 126 it and see if I liked it
- 127 K Yeah cos it was only going to be a short trial
- 128 S It were a pilot scheme at first yeah
- 129 K Who did you discuss it with? Did you talk to your husband about it?
- 130 S I spoke to my husband and he thought it were a brilliant idea, I spoke to
- 131 me kids about it and they were 'oh stay at home Mum it'll be great', so
- 132 yeah we discussed it between us and nobody said 'I don't want you at133 home full time'
- 134 K And how about your colleagues at work, was anybody a bit worried, or
- 135 were they happy for you?
- 136 S Oh yeah very happy, I just don't know if they thought it'd be more
- 137 work involved for them
- 138 K Right
- 139 S They were quite alright about it, you know
- 140 K So was it better than you expected or worse
- 141 S Hmm, it's lovely
- 142 K Oh good, better than you thought it was going to be then?
- 143 S It's wonderful, I do find sometimes I do get a bit lonely and I do miss
- 144 the company, but apart from that I'm absolutely I'm great
- 145 K Before you started working from home, did you have any opinions of
- 146 what other people who worked from home might be like?
- 147 S No I didn't, no, because we didn't ever really get any feedback from
- 148 anyone who worked at home, because we didn't know who did it cos I
- 149 think we were one of the first boroughs around to do it, everyone was in
- 150 the process of doing it, but it wasn't done

- Interview 13: Sandra K – Do you have any idea what a typical teleworker or home-based might 151 152 be like? 153 S - NoK – And how do you keep in touch with your colleagues and clients? 154 S - By phone, cos sometimes I have to have to phone the office about 155 work, by phone, we go in once a month for office meetings, so I do leave 156 me self half an hour to go round and speak to me friends who I haven't 157 seen for a while, so I keep in touch with them like that 158 K – Yeah, when you go into the office, you have a good chat. 159 160 S - Yeah K - And do – are you ever out and about, on the road, visiting people? 161 162 S - No, no K – And have you had any issues of isolation then? You mentioned you 163 164 felt a little bit lonely sometimes S -I do feel a little bit lonely sometimes, but I think I just get used to it, I 165 have me music on, and I just get me head down and just get on with it, so I 166 don't wallow in it, I just think it was my decision to do the home-working. 167 168 and I do enjoy it most of the time 169 K – Do you think you've got more control over your work now? 170 S - I feel as if er, I'm not under as much pressure and I just feel as if I'm 171 taking control of my work more than whatever I have done, yep 172 K – Do you think you're a better worker now? 173 S – Yes 174 K – In what kind of ways? 175 S – Because there's no pressures on, you're not, there's no pressures on 176 answering the phone, dealing with the general public though the phone, I 177 just feel as if the pressure's off that way and I can concentrate more on 178 what I'm doing rather than having interruptions and things 179 K – And what kind of things did you have to kind of think about when you 180 started working from home? Did you have to develop any strategies to 181 manage being based at home? 182 S - No I just think it was a case of being strict on me self, knowing that I 183 was at home, I knew that I'd got to get me head down and get me head 184 round working from home and not thinking oh I can sit and have a chat -I185 do, I mean, me Mum'll call occasionally and we'll sit and I'll stop and 186 have a drink and things, but it was just getting me self motivated to do that, 187 actually staying and working at home 188 K – Did I see in the hallway, is that your little set up?
 - 189 S That's the office
 - 190 K Lovely, just in the entrance hall. Did you have to do anything to kind
 - 191 of keep your work separate from your home stuff? Did you find that a192 struggle at all?
 - 193 S No, no, no because it was all –
 - 194 K Did it fit in well?
 - 195 S When the kids, when I first coming to work from home, Lee me little
 - lad 'oh great we can go on the computer and things' so I had to sit down
 - and explain to him that it's all done through work and it was all for work
 - 198 and it wasn't for their pleasure that the actual computer was coming. and
 - 199 from then I've had no trouble, never asked to go on it. never been on it.
they know it's my work and once I log on it's for me and once I log off 200 that's it, it's out of - it's nobody's only mine for work 201 K – So overall do you think the impact on your family's been positive? 202 203 S - VeryK - Great. In what kind of ways? Have your children said particular 204 205 things? S - Em. I just think it's been nice for 'em cos they know that there's 206 somebody here 24/7, not just for me children, but for me parents as well, 207 cos me Mum's been in hospital this week, well last week, so I've been able 208 to alternate the hours that I do and work around going to see me Mum and 209 looking after her. But also the impact of being at home, with Lee, when he 210 comes home from school, it worked well with that. It's worked well with 211 Sonia coming home from university, I'm not always at work – I do work 212 but she knows I'm here so we can still a conversation so she's not feeling 213 214 lonely, so yeah it works K – Great. And overall what do you think the impact's been on your 215 career? We've kind of touched on that already - do you think it's had a 216 217 negative impact on your career or positive or...? S - No it's just the same as when I was in the office, it's not, it's not, I just 218 219 do worry sometimes that we do get a bit left out, feel at bit left out when 220 we're at home, we get forgot about sometimes, but I don't know if that's my insecurity or through not being in the office and sat dealing with 221 222 everyone and things 223 K - Do you think the impact on your life generally has been positive then, 224 of working from home? 225 S – Yeah, yeah 226 K – So overall would you change anything – would you ever go back to 227 work in a traditional office? 228 S - I would never say I would never go back to work in a traditional office, 229 but taking er, if I'd got the choice I'd rather stay at home. I'd sooner stay at 230 home, cos I find it's a lot, it's a lot less stressful at home, a lot less stressful 231 K – Overall then is working from home an effective way for parents to 232 reconcile work and family life? 233 S – Yeah, I think so, yeah 234 K – Right, the overall research question I'm asking is 'how does working 235 from home impact upon people's professional and parental identities?' and 236 I was just wondering if you had any thoughts on that and how it's affected 237 your identity as a Mum and identity as a council worker? 238 S – Mm, don't know really, I don't know, I can't really answer that one 239 because I don't feel that me family look at me any different, and I don't 240 feel me friends at work look at me any different, I just think my identity 241 seems the same, although it's just different surroundings 242 K – Yeah, and how about how you think about yourself, has that been 243 changed by working from home? 244 S - I feel as if I'm a better person for it, because as I say I feel a lot less 245 stressed, with the travelling cos I don't drive, the bus journeys, it takes you 246 an hour to get there, an hour to get back, I can to the hour on the computer. 247 less stress great 248 K – And how would you categorise yourself first, as a mother or as a 249 professional council worker?

Interview 13: Sandra

- 250 S –Both actually
- 251 K Yeah
- 252 S Yeah cos I switch me self on to me council worker mode when I'm on

253 me own, the kids have gone to school and I'm, I can switch me self back 254 on to a Mum

- K- And do you think working from home's changed that at all. or is thathow you've always been?
- 257 S Em. No. I used to find that I got home, I'd need to unwind and come
- down and really think you know 'oh I've got to start tea and I've got to do
- that' and I'd get myself really anxious, where as now I don't so I just think it's made me more sure of myself
- 261 K Great, would you say it's kind of allowed you to enjoy being a Mum?
- 262 S Mm.
- 263 K Yes it seems like it
- 264 S But I've always enjoyed being a Mum
- 265 K Yeah. Do you think it might be different if you were a man and I was
- asking you these questions?
- 267 S Yes, Yeah
- 268 K Mm, I wonder, that's part of what my research is seeking to find
- 269 S Yes I do because at the end of the day a man doesn't have to fit in
- 270 housework, the guidance that a Mum gives I'm not saying my husband
- 271 doesn't guide the kids cos he's a fantastic Dad him, but I think kids always
- seem to turn to the Mum, learn from their advice and stuff, but yeah I justthink it's different for a man
- 274 K Hopefully I'll find out what kind of ways it's different, cos I've done.
- so far well I'm hoping I'll have done at the end of it 7 interviews with men
- and 7 with women, so I'm hoping to compare that and see what's different
- 277 really. Em, do you think it's changed how other people view you, perhaps
- 278 people who don't know you so well, are people aware that you work from 279 home?
- S Oh no, em, as months have gone on and people have said 'oh are you
 still working for the council Sandra?' and I say 'yeah I am but I work from
- home now' 'what do you mean you work from home?' 'well I work
- from home' 'God, aren't you lucky, how fantastic, what do you do?' 'I
- do the same as I did before, collect council tax' 'how do you do it?' so
- you have to go through all the rigmarole of explaining how it's set up and
- how it works and then they look at you 'oh it's great, must be great that'.
- 287 quite a few people seem envious, 'wish we could do it'.
- 288 K (laughs)
- S Yeah, when people know, they want to know the ins and outs the whysand wherefores
- 291 K I wonder if more people would like to work from home actually
- 292 S I think so, yeah
- 293 K Do you know that's gone really quickly that's pretty much
- everything I wanted to ask, other than if there's anything you want to add about working from home, your experiences?
- 296 S No not really, just that I enjoy it and I'm sure that if people were
- allowed to do it, cos there's one or two in our office that can't do it or have
- been told that they're not allowed to do it cos there's not enough staff on, l
- think there's one or two would thoroughly enjoy it. No, I just think some

Interview 13: Sandra

- 300 people it'll work for and people it won't and I'm fortunately one of those
- 301 people that it works for
- 302 K Great, thank you for taking part and could you give me some feedback
- 303 about how you felt taking part in this project?
- 304 S Very comfortable
- 305 K Good
- 306 S Very relaxed, I was a bit anxious before you arrived, wondering what
- 307 was going to go off, but no problem
- 308 K And the camera was it...you were a bit nervous?
- 309 S Yeah no problem, I'm not really bothered about having the camera
- 310 pointed at me and having to talk at it
- 311 K I'll not be broadcasting it on national telly or anything!
- 312 S No, no problem
- 313 K The last thing I'd like to do is look at how you've got the office set up
- 314 with the camera
- 315 S Yeah no problem
- K We're just having a look at Sandra's working space, which is in the
- 317 entrance hall of her house, where all the coats and all the entrance bits are,
- 318 do you ever find any problems with it being this close to the front door 319 Sandra?
- 320 S No, only that I can see somebody coming up the path before they
- 321 knock on the door no I'm only kidding
- 322 K But they can see you unfortunately, they know you're in and it's nice
 323 and easy to collect your post I should think
- 323 and easy to come 324 S – Yeah
- K = So you're right next to the kitchen as well so that must be very handy
- 326 for cups of coffee
- 327 S Yep it is
- 328 K And you've just got your plasma screen and computer and keyboard,
- 329 got your in and out drawers, and a little bit of storage space underneath
- 330 S When I first came home working, I had me desk and me chair and
- everything in the front room, and we moved the suite though. because I
- didn't have a spare room, because all this wasn't built on, but there was a
- panic on, where we were going to put the Christmas tree, so my husband
- 334 was in the middle of building this, and he got it done for Christmas and we
- moved in here, and I had the idea of putting the desk in here and we
- weren't sure if the desk was too big, but it's worked out fine actually. and it just feels as if this now is my space, it doesn't interfere with anybody and
- it just feels as if this now is my space, it doesn't interfere with anybody andthe front room is back to normal as it should be and that is why I'm here,
- because all me bedrooms are taken up, we haven't got no spare bedrooms,
- 340 so I just class this as my little working office
- K = Lovely, and is this ideal for you then?
- 342 S It works out fine, yeah
- 343 K Great thank you very much

Interview 14: Ruby

- 1 K- Could you just say your name and job title for the camera please?
- 2 R Ruby Richardson and I'm a benefits officer
- 3 K And what does that job involve?
- 4 R Well it's basically, people who are on a low income or on benefits such
- 5 as income support jobseekers it just gives them some help towards their
- 6 rent and council tax benefit
- 7 K How did you get into that occupation?
- 8 R Sort of fell into it really, it's not something that I aspired to be, I
- 9 worked for the council, on the councils agency, the have their own agency
- 10 which not many people know about and what they tend to do is hire people
- 11 to go out and work at schools as admin, and you know teaching assistants.
- 12 so I applied for that and the lady who was in charge of that actually needed 13 some cover in the office in the council offices and she hired me and I
- 13 some cover in the office in the council offices and she hired me and I 14 started that and I did that temporary for about 3 months and this job came
- started that and I did that temporary for about 3 months and this job came up and I just applied for it and got it, it's not something I wanted to do
- necessarily, it was just that it came up and the pay was a lot better and it
- 17 was a permanent job, so I applied for it and got it
- 18 K Have you always done something kind of with an administration
- 19 background?
- 20 R No not really, I've done all sorts, from bar work to working in a
- factory, depending on what my life's been like at that time and what I'vewanted out of a job
- K Sure, and you spend pretty much all your time working from home
 then, just with the occasional meeting in town then?
- R Training, if we've got training, go into the office for that, meetings -
- 26 we have regular meetings once a month, which we have to go into the
- 27 office for and that's about it really just training and meetings
- 28 K And are you happy with your job at the moment?
- 29 R Yeah, yeah I'm a lot happier being at home than in the office
- 30 K And have you got any kind of aims for a future career?
- 31 R I don't know, because being at home actually well personally I feel
- 32 being at home stops you from moving up the career so to speak because
- 33 you're that content with being at home and the situation that you have, you
- 34 sort of think to yourself well in order for me to get me self back into the
- 35 office it's going to have to be going some to be, you know to give you that
- 36 incentive to give up what you've got, because it's not just, being at home. 37 it's not just a job you can you fit your work around your life, rother than
- it's not just a job, you can, you fit your work around your life, rather thanthe other way, when you're in the office your life has to fit around work so
- 39 to speak, so it'd have to be a very, very, either very interesting job that I'd
- 40 love doing, or a very well paid job to make me even contemplate stop
- 41 doing what I'm doing now, it's not the job itself it's that actual home-
- 42 working experience
- 43 K So it would be good for you if someone came along and said you can
 44 have a promotion but...
- 45 R But still stay at home that would be brilliant
- 46 K (laughs)
- 47 R Whether that would be likely to happen I don't know
- 48 K What kind of worker would you say you are? Any thing that comes
- 49 into your mind
- 50 R In what sense, what kind of worker?

Interview 14: Ruby

- K-Well I suppose some people would say 'I'm very committed'. 'I'm a 51 52 real go-getter' or...
- R That might have been so when I was in the office. I was very go-getter 53
- and trying to prove me self all the time, again, because you're always 54
- thinking about promotion, but since I've been at home working, you know. 55
- that's not necessarily been the case, I'm still committed to my work you 56
- know, I do still give 100% when I'm working, it's just, I don't feel that 57
- I've got to try and impress anybody, there's no bosses walking around 58
- looking and monitoring how you're working, if you nip to the toilet, how 59
- long you spend in the toilet that's all gone really, so I don't tend to be 'go 60
- get 'em' but I am committed 61
- K Are you quite organised, meet deadlines and things? 62
- R Yes, you have to, in our role we have targets that we need to meet 63
- 64 weekly and er, so you do have to prioritise on a day to day basis
- K And what does your career mean to you? 65
- 66 R – Well it used to mean quite a lot, I don't think it means quite as much to
- 67 me now as it used to, I think that since I've stared home-working my views 68 on what's important has changed
- 69 K – And do you think your career's been affected by working from home?
- Kind of already covered that, haven't we? 70
- 71 R - I don't think it's been affected in a bad way - I'd just be less likely to
- 72 go and push for promotion being here now than I would in the office, if I
- 73 was in the office I'd be pushing all the time for promotion and applying for
- other roles within the office but being at home no. So I suppose if 74
- somebody's a really strong career person then yes you would say it's 75
- affected your career, but I don't feel personally it's affected mine 76
- 77 K – You live here with - is it your husband? And 3 children...
- 78 R - And 2 cats and a fish
- 79 K – Little tiny fish, who we'll get on the camera in a bit actually, and could 80 you tell me again the age range of your children?
- 81 R – Yes, my eldest is 14 in a couple of weeks, and I've got a middle one
- 82 who's 9 and a little one who's 7.
- 83 K – And has any of them got any special needs or anything like that, need 84 extra care?
- 85 R – No
- 86 K – Ok, so how do you arrange childcare and schooling and things?
- R Well luckily me husband works 12 hour nights on a 4 on, 4 off rota, so 87
- he takes the kids to school every day and he picks them up everyday it's 88
- not very often I would actually take the children to school or pick them up 89
- he does that, we sort of meet in the middle, you know we're passing ships 90
- 91 at night really when he's working, but then we get 4 shifts, 4 days when he
- doesn't work at all, so we get to see a lot of each other then 92
- K Excellent, so how about if one of the kids was ill from school, how 93 94 would you manage that?
- R Well that has happened actually, and luckily it did happened on a day 95
- when Chris wasn't working so there was no problem but if Chris was 96
- working I can actually work up to 10 hours a day or a minimum of 4 hours 97
- a day, without using any flexi or holidays, so if that was to happen and one 98
- of the children wasn't very well, I would actually just work 4 hours and I'd 99

- work that when me husband was available to look after which ever child it 100 was, and the rest of the time I'd just look after them me self 101 K – And how about domestic work in the home, how's that shared? 102 R – Well in terms of washing up me husband does it all, I'm coming across 103 104 as very idle here 105 K - Oh no. no R – We have a cleaner so neither one of us does cleaning, we do have a 106 cleaner, but pots we sort of share between ourselves, when me husband's 107 working I do em, if he's not he does em, and washing I do, and that's about 108 it really, everything else is done by the cleaner 109 K – Great. So when you had your kids were you working at the time, or did 110 you take lots of time off? 111 R – No, when I had me first child Joey, he was. I was working full time 112 113 and I decided when I had him that I would to take some time off and I didn't work probably for about 4-5 years and I'd only just gone back into 114 115 part time work when I got pregnant with Kyle, my second and I had Kyle 116 and then I straight went back into part time work again, and I had Keely, 117 and I went back into part time work, and I continued to do part time work 118 until I felt the children where at an age –well until they started school 119 really – and then I started full time work when Keely was at nursery school 120 I started full time work 121 K – and what kind of parent would you say you are? 122 R – A very good one 123 K – Excellent 124 R – The best – that's what my children would say
- 125 K Are there any kind of words you'd use about your parenting are you126 very hands on or...?
- 127 R I suppose I'm the one that disciplines the children most, but that was
- 128 the same for being in the office as it is for home-working, you know it sort
- 129 of that hasn't altered at all I've always been the one that's disciplined
- the children and been the one 'Wait while your Mom... wait while I tellyour Mom'
- 132 K- What do you think you've learnt since becoming a parent?
- 133 R Oh God I don't think you've got enough reel in your video to –
- 134 K (laughs)
- 135 R You learn so much, it's very hard to actually put your finger on what
- 136 you've learned you become less selfish and less self-absorbed, sort of
- 137 your children become an extension of you really, you think more of them
- than you do of yourself, they come first always. You do learn a bit about
- 139 yourself and your own needs and personality, but I suppose that's true of 140 all people
- 140 all people
- 141 K Do you think your role in your family's changed since you started
- 142 working from home?
- 143 R No
- 144 K Pretty much the same?
- 145 R Pretty much the same
- 146 K Ok. And how long have you worked from home?
- 147 R Since last September
- 148 K So that would be...?
- 149 R June, July...

K - 10 months ish, ok, and who instigated that, was it yourself asking for it 150 or was it something that came along? 151 R – The council was piloting it and they wanted some volunteers to try it 152 out, and I was actually, out of all the volunteers, there was probably 5 or 6 153 Benefits Officers that went for it, and out of the 5 or 6 Benefits Officers I 154 was the one who was the most negative about the whole experience -1155 156 didn't think it'd work K - Right, why was that then, had you heard other things? 157 R - No I hadn't heard anything at all – but the others that had volunteered 158 for home-working didn't have any children or their children that they had 159 were a lot older than mine, and I just didn't think it was going to work. I 160 thought the kids would probably not be able to differentiate between when 161 I'm working and when I'm not, I thought they'd be asking me for problems 162 all the time, I thought when they were in the house bickering I wouldn't be 163 able to switch off from it, so I expected - I came in to the home-working 164 experience on the pilot scheme, expecting myself to be back in the office at 165 Christmas when the pilot was over, I was most surprised to find that it was 166 167 actually wonderful and it worked fantastic 168 K - So why did you decide to do it then if you thought it was going to be 169 ... a bit of a struggle? 170 R - I don't know really - I was interested in the idea of working from home but I didn't think it was going to be for me because I'd got young 171 172 children, so I went on it because they need to have that perspective, from 173 someone who's got young children. 174 K - Yeah 175 R - I mean the pilot scheme was all about whether it was going to be 176 successful, whether productivity was going to increase, and so forth, and I 177 felt that the pilot needed someone who was slightly negative, who didn't 178 think it would work on it, so I did 179 K – And who did you discuss it with? R - Well I discussed it with me husband, the children, and then again at 180 181 work with me line manager, and that's about it really, I didn't really 182 discuss it with anybody else K – What was your husband's reaction when you said you were thinking 183 184 about it? 185 R – He didn't think it would work, much in the same – well he didn't think 186 it would work because he thought I'd stay in bed all day and I have no 187 motivation to get up and do work but again he didn't think it'd work 188 K – What about your kids? 189 R – They couldn't wait they thought it was going to be brilliant 190 K – Right, cos they could have Mum on hand all the time? 191 R – Yeah. Just the fact that I was here, they thought was wonderful, that 192 when they came home from school that they could pop in here and say 193 'Hiya, we're back, we've had a great day', give me a kiss and then go and 194 watch telly or whatever they want to do 195 K - And I take it that it's been better than you thought it was going to be R – Yeah, I wouldn't still be doing it if it wasn't, I would have stopped. 196 And we did have - the pilot - people who were on the pilot scheme did 197 have the option, after the pilot had finished, of deciding whether they 198

199 wanted to go back into the office or remain at home, whereas once the pilot

was over and it was rolled out to the rest of the council, it was a situation 200 where you did it and if you didn't like it - tough. So I was glad that I did 201 go on the pilot cos I might never of done it otherwise 202 K - Mm. So what were – did you have any opinions of other people who 203 teleworked, did you think they might kind of not work from them or ...? 204 R – Not really, no, I thought it would work for everybody else who put 205 their names down for the home-working scheme, I thought it would work 206 for all of the people involved, because they'd either not got any children or 207 any commitments at all other than themselves and their partner, or like I 208 say they had got children but they were of an age where the children 209 wouldn't be a problem, so I didn't expect any of the other people on the 210 211 home-working scheme to have any problems anyway 212 K – And now that you work from home yourself do you have any idea 213 what a typical home-worker might be like? R – I would imagine they'd be very much like me. Depending again on 214 what they've got, I would imagine all home-workers work in the same way 215 216 as I do, in so far as they prioritise what they've got going off in their lives that week around how much work they can do on set days, and I would 217 218 imagine that's true of all home-workers, I mean I'm only summarising 219 because don't know, but that's what I'd say 220 K – And how do you keep in touch with your colleagues and your clients? 221 R – Well like I say we have monthly training - not training days – monthly 222 team meetings, but I've got a work line on my desk and I can speak or 223 email if I'm, you know if I need to discuss anything with them 224 K – Right. Have you had any issues of isolation? 225 R – I thought – that was another reason I didn't think I would like home 226 working – because I did think that I would become very isolated and to me 227 part and parcel of being at work was the social aspect of it, and I did think 228 that I would miss that really, really badly and I haven't really no, I haven't 229 been isolated at all, I think just the advantages of being at home just totally 230 outweigh any isolation that you may feel, I mean at the end of the day you 231 can work from anything up to 10 hours a day to as little as 4, so if I was 232 feeling isolated I'd perhaps have a short day and go and visit a friend 233 K - Yeah so you've got the flexibility in that respect 234 R – Yeah, yeah 235 K – Do you think you've got more control over your work now? 236 R - No. I think the work is still controlled by the people in the office 237 K - So that's pretty much stayed the same 238 R - I don't think that's changed in so far as you know, they would still 239 send you X amounts of claims in the morning and top your tray up 240 throughout the day, I don't think that's altered at all, the atmosphere's 241 altered because obviously you've not got bosses walking up and down, 242 looking over your shoulder, but the actual amount of work and the way that 243 that work's given to you hasn't changed at all 244 K – Ok, and do you think that you're a better worker now? 245 R – Well my productivity's increased since being working at home 246 K – Right, that's being measured centrally is it? 247 R – Yes, that's measured on a weekly basis 248 K – And what was the learning curve of becoming a home-worker for you? R - I don't know really 249

- K Did you have to develop strategies to keep the kids away or ...? 250
- R No, I mean the door, this is my office as you can see and this door's 251
- open all the time, when the children have gone to school the house is quite 252
- quiet anyway and when the children come home they instantly come in to 253
- the room, say 'hello', give me a kiss, tell me what kind of day they ve had. 254

which takes probably 5 or 10 minutes 255

- K So all the things they were hoping they could do 256
- 257 R – They can
- K They can oh that's good then 258
- R And the oldest boy, he comes in first and he'll tell me what kind of day 259
- he's had, how much he hates his teachers etc. etc., and then he'll go 260
- upstairs and get on with his home work and I don't really see him then until 261
- I've finished work, and then the children, the younger two, they come in 262
- and they say hello and what not and then they go back into the room next 263
- door and either play on the Playstation or X-box or watch television, 264
- whatever and they don't tend to bother me then really 265
- K So what do you think the impact's been on your family overall then, 266 267 has it been quite positive?
- 268 R - I think it's a positive thing, yeah definitely a positive thing. I mean
- both me and me husband were quite surprised at how good it was and how 269 270
- it did effect, well just the relationship, we were, very much, when I was
- office-based, we hardly ever saw each other, whereas now we do see each 271 other far more of each other than we did before, and the children they just 272
- think it's great, if they do need me, if there was an emergency. I'm here. 273
- 274 It's not like they've got to phone the office, wait 25 minutes for me to get
- 275 through traffic to get to them, I'm here instantly
- 276 K – And what do you think the impact on your career has been overall? It's 277 probably something we've covered...
- 278 R – Yeah, we have, I mean I don't really, I wouldn't say that I am now a 279 career person, I would say that I am now quite happy to stay as I am and
- 280 mull along and continue what I'm doing now, the job itself isn't a very
- 281 nice, I wouldn't say it's a very satisfying job but the advantages of being at
- home just outweigh that like I say, I think if I was based in the office I 282 283 would not be doing that job anymore, but because I'm at home it makes it
- 284 doable
- 285 K – Great, so the impact on your life generally has been positive?
- 286 R – Yes, definitely positive
- 287 K – You wouldn't change anything then, you can't ever see yourself going 288 back to traditional work?
- 289 R - I can't see myself ever going back into an office, no. What I have
- 290 thought about is becoming self-employed and working for myself
- 291 K – Right
- 292 R – From home – that has crossed my mind I have to say. Doing something
- 293 that I enjoyed and being at home, I don't think you could get better than 294 that
- K So overall then do you think that telework or working from home is an 295 296 effective way for parents to reconcile work and family?
- 297 R – That depends on the parent, I would say, definitely. I mean a lot of
- 298 parents actually go to work to get away from their children and especially
- Moms I think tend to need that time away from their husbands and their 299

children to be their selves, and obviously in their situation I wouldn't 300 301 advise home-working K – And on to these identity questions then, my overall research question is 302 how does working from home impact upon the professional and parental 303 identity of men and women?' do you have any idea what the findings might 304 305 be, or what you think for yourself? R – Well I think it becomes more morphed if you like, it's not two separate 306 identities anymore really, you're not 'work Ruby' and 'home Mom'. it sort 307 of just combines the two, in fact I would say it probably you become more 308 of a... you're a Mom more than a worker really, and the work sort of fits in 309 around everything else you've got to do which as a parent myself I think 310 that's how it should be really, you know the work should fit around your 311 312 family K – I'm also interviewing men, I was just wondering if you could comment 313 314 on what you think... R - I should imagine the men feel the same as the women in so far as they, 315 some people they need to go to work, I think it depends again on how 316 317 strong a personality a person has got, male or female, if someone has not 318 got a very strong personality and they sort of 'Mom' all the time then they probably would need to go out to work and be that person, I personally 319 320 don't feel as if I need that, I think I'm quite a strong character and, you know, when people come round to see me whether it be me friends or if 321 322 someone from work comes, I don't think I've changed at all from when I 323 was in the office to now, personality wise I'm still as strong and 324 independent as I was in the office 325 K - So it's not changed how you think about yourself? 326 R - No, not at all K – I think we've covered this again, how would you categorise yourself 327 328 firstly as a Mum or as a Benefits Officer 329 R – I would categorise myself as a Mom first and a Benefits Officer second, but can I just say I would have said that even if you'd asked me 330 331 when I was office-based, 332 K – Sure, sure 333 R - I would have still been a Mom first and a Benefits Officer second, 334 because you prioritise with what's important in your life and obviously my 335 family are more important than any work, you work because you have to, 336 to support and give privileges and treats if you like to your family, if you 337 didn't get paid nobody would work so obviously I think that's true of 338 everybody, anybody who says that they put their career first and their a 339 career person because they love their job, I don't think that's true, because 340 if they didn't get paid for it then would they still be doing it 341 K – Absolutely, and has it changed how your kids see you and think about 342 you? 343 R – I don't think it's changed how they see me. but I think that they're glad 344 because I'm there instantly, like I say, when they come home from school, 345 I think they're happier because I'm at home, they sort of come home from 346 school and they might be 2 or 3 hours before I come home K - How about other people, perhaps how your husband thinks about you? 347 R - I don't know... I think he's quite happy as well because we do get to 348 do things, I plan my week's work around whatever we've got on, so if we 349

want to go to the pub for a pub lunch then we can do, whereas if I was 350 office based I'd have been watching the clock thinking 'I've got to get 351 back, I've got to get back' and it spoils the whole idea of going for a nice 352 romantic pub lunch, you know that's spoiled totally if you're time 353 354 watching all the time K - How about how other people see you generally, knowing that you 355 356 work from home? R – Other people in terms of friends and family like me Mom, I think they 357 struggle, they don't see that I... they sort of think 'oh she's at home. I can 358 go round and see her whenever I want and I can call whenever I want' and 359 they don't realise that I still have that work to do, so I do have to have 360 361 some boundaries there and you know if friends or me Mom is on the phone 362 I have to say 'I've got to go, I've got work to do and I'll call you when I've 363 finished' and I do have boundaries there, but I don't think it's altered their 364 perception of me at all K – That's pretty much it, I was just wondering if there was anything at all 365 that you wanted to add about your experience of home-working? 366 R - I would suggest that if anybody got the opportunity to try it then do so, 367 368 because as I said there was nobody on the pilot scheme as negative as I 369 was, I definitely didn't think that people with young children could work 370 from home, I just thought that the mother in you would sort of get in the 371 way if you like, when you hear your children bickering, you'd have to sort 372 of stop what you were doing and go in and sort it out but that doesn't 373 actually happen, me husband, who would do that if I was office-based, still 374 does it now, so I would suggest that if people could try it to see if they like 375 it to do so, yeah definitely 376 K – Great. What I'm going to do next then if this is ok, is scan round the 377 office with the camera. 378 R – Yeah no problem 379 K - So we're in a downstairs room which is just off the front door and was 380 it specifically designed as an office this room? 381 R - No this was originally my dining room, and we actually decided we'd 382 make it more of a sit in movie type room, and we had our home PC in here 383 so it just seemed to be the logical place to put the work PC 384 K – Right. And is this ideal do you think, or would there be any other 385 things you would like do to get it perfect for you? R - I think it's ideal for me, em, because I think it's quite a relaxing room. 386 I don't think it's fussy, I don't think there's that many distractions for you 387 in here, I don't know I suppose if it was a bit bigger that might be slightly 388 better, cos the room's slightly small now we've got 2 workstations in, so 389 now it is quite small, so if I could make the room bigger that would 390 391 probably be the only thing I would change K – Could you finally then give me some feedback about how you felt 392 taking part in this project? - Did you mind awfully having me...? 393 394 R – No I don't mind at all – bit worried about how I'm going to look on 395 camera but that's about it 396 K – I can play some back if you like 397 (Looking around the room) 398 K – So Ruby's sitting on what looks like a lovely comfy settee

399 R – It is lovely and comfy

- 400 K With a Winnie the Pooh throw over on there, got all your... is it Buffy
- 401 and Angel?
- 402 R I'm a big Buffy and Angel fan, I meet all the cast
- 403 K Oh fantastic
- 404 R I've actually met most of them
- 405 K Right. So, you've got the action figures, collectibles. in the corner in a
- 406 glass cabinet there as well fab, and then all the prints
- 407 R All that bumph that you can see down there is all more signed pictures
- 408 and autographs waiting to be framed and go up
- 409 K Brilliant
- 410 R I've got another four of these to do
- 411 K Excellent, so you make these yourself with all the signatures and stuff
- 412 R Yeah I do
- 413 K Fantastic
- 414 R I've got another 4 of them to do
- 415 K So, then you've got like a fireplace, which... got some nice dried
- 416 flowers, some pictures of the family and you meeting people from Buffy
- 417 and stuff?
- 418 R –No they're all friends
- 419 K Ah right they're friends, right, lovely. Little goldfish and this is like the
- 420 movie area with the huge... screen telly, all your videos which you've
- 421 collected, ok, is that a few pictures of family next to the telly as well?
- 422 R Yeah it's the children
- 423 K Then you've got this lovely big black leather chair that I was sitting it
- 424 has your office given you equipment or is that something you bought425 yourself?
- 426 R The council's provided the desk, this desk, this chair and the PC and so
- forth. As you can see my workstation, well both of them are quite clutteredactually
- 429 K So this one I'm looking at now is like your home PC
- 430 R That's the home station yes
- 431 K We don't need to look at that too much, just get a bit of an impression,
- then you move round and you've actually got your work station, office PC
- 433 as well there then, and that's got just your worky things on
- 434 R It's actually just exactly the same as it was in the office
- 435 K- Great, pictures of McFly, boybands
- 436 R Jonathan from G4, me children and me husband
- 437 K Excellent, all the great loves of your life then fab. And I think that's
- 438 all I need then, I shall turn it off then.